



The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49, SCV
And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

February 2018

This month's meeting features a very special program...

MARK VOGL

**When We Walked With God,
How God used Christianity to Create the United States of America**



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

Col. A. H Belo Camp #49

Commander - James Henderson
1st Lt. Cmdr. - Open
2nd Lt. Cmdr. - Lee Norman
Adjutant - Hiram Patterson
Chaplain - Tim Barnes
Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest

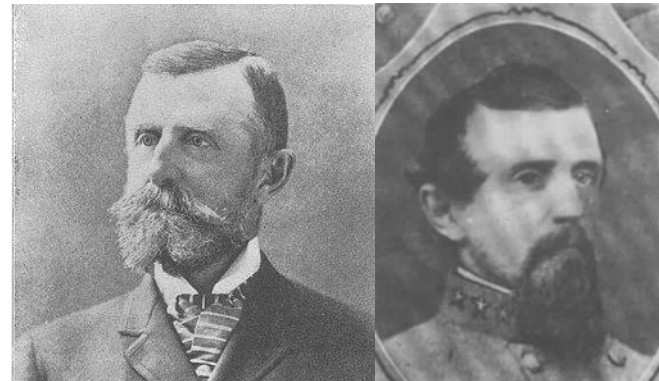


Contact us: WWW.BELOCAMP.COM

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: www.scv.org
<http://1800mydixie.com/>



Have you paid your dues??

Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship with other members, learn your history!

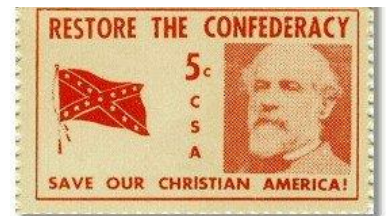
Our Next Meeting:

Thursday, February 1st : 7:00 pm

**La Madeleine Restaurant
3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX**

***we meet in the private meeting room.**

All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.



"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3rd 1865



COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear Belo Compatriots and Friends,

We are pleased to have Mark Vogel returning to give a presentation on February 1. The title will be "When we Walked with God, How God Used Christianity" to Create the United States of America". Please try to attend and hear this interesting presentation.

The **Irish Festival** will be held at Fair Park on March 2,3 & 4. We need volunteers to assist with this great opportunity to recruit new members. Please try and help with this event -- if even for a short time. Kyle Sims plans to be present at our meeting to further inform us of the **Irish Festival**.

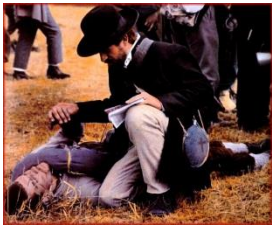
Our Camp needs a 1st Lieutenant Commander whose principal duty is to arrange for speakers. Please consider volunteering for this important position. We really need good programs to encourage attendance and participation in Camp affairs.

Deo Vindice

James H. Henderson
Commander
A.H. Belo Camp 49, SCV

**THE CONFEDERATE FLAG IS THE
PRIDE OF THE SOUTH**

AND NOT A RACIST FLAG!



Chaplain's Corner

That's a Fact!

We have all seen tests where a statement is made and we are then asked to decide if the statement is true or false. The answers are usually given at the bottom of the page (upside down) or on another page in the book or magazine. Sometimes we find that our answer is wrong and we must change what we thought about a particular subject. However, we know there are those who refuse to be influenced by what is actually true or false. They will continue to believe what they want to believe, what they have been told to believe, or what suits their interests to believe, without regard for the facts.

Webster's Dictionary defines a fact as, "Something known to be true." It seems to me that if something is known to be true, there would be no debate or disagreement about it's validity. And yet, there is. In John 8:46, Jesus asks, "And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?" One reason is pure ignorance. They simply don't know the truth and don't care to know the truth, but will still argue as if they know all about it. Another reason many ignore the truth is they would rather defend their opinion than change their mind, even if the facts prove them wrong. Why is that?

Jesus gave this answer in John 3:19, "Men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved." Think of the many so called "controversial issues" being debated today. There's gun control, abortion, homosexual activity along with same sex marriage, excessive taxes, bail outs, illegal immigration and more. The facts about each of these issues are obvious and the answers are simple. And most, if not all of us know what is true or false about these matters.

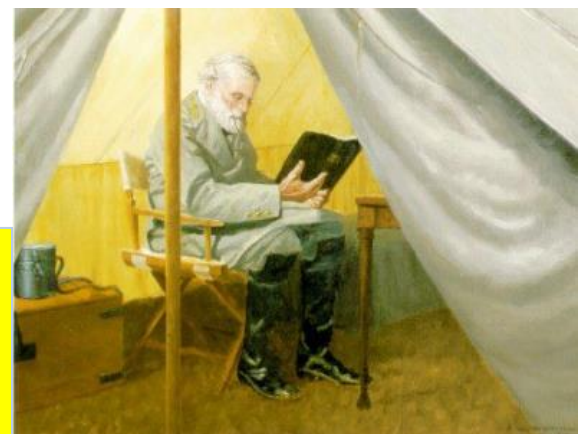
There are facts concerning our Confederate ancestors and Southern heritage. As members of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, we have studied and know what is true or false. As the Scripture says, "We have not followed cunningly devised fables." (2 Pet. 1:16) That is, the fables concocted by the Unionists to justify their invasion of the sovereign Confederate States, and all the horrors inflicted on Southern men, women and children in a war that was as unnecessary as it was illegal.

It is also true that the United Confederate Veterans, followed by the Sons of Confederate Veterans were once highly respected organizations, especially in the South. Our membership included the most influential men of society, as well as officials in all levels of government. But the federalists have done their job well. I won't talk about where we are today. You know where we are as a Confederation as well, if not better, than I do.

The only answer for the Sons of Confederate Veterans is to put our faith and trust in Almighty God, and follow Him as He leads us to success in our just and most worthy Cause. If we are to accomplish our mission to save our Southern heritage and the respect due our brave and honorable Confederate forefathers, we must have the guidance and blessings of God. And, that's a fact.



Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
1941-2013



“IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH.”

-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

Please be in prayer for Toni and Rudy Ray as Toni goes through treatment for Leukemia. Please see announcement in this issue for more information.

Please be in prayer for the family of Compatriot Danny Vaughn Ray, of Tom Green Camp #1613, who passed away on January 1st. In lieu of flowers, donations may be made to the [Former Texas Rangers Foundation](#), P.O. Box 3195, Fredericksburg, TX 78624-1931 or by phone at (254) 752-1001.

Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

January 4th - Jack Dyess - "Colt Hollier--Slave, Freedman, Confederate Soldier, Hero"

RECRUITING OPPORTUNITIES

Market Hall Gun Show - Belo Camp Recruiting Booth

Put on by the Dallas Arms Collectors (for more information about dates/times visit: www.dallasarms.com)

2018 Show dates:

Jan. 6-7, March 24-25, June 9-10, Sept 22-23, Nov 24-25.

Free parking and no admission to the show if you come to help.

Market Hall is located at Market and Interstate-35

Contact: Lee Norman for information leeandlouann@hotmail.com



GOT CONFEDERATE HERITAGE?

**THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS
NEEDS YOUR HELP TO PRESERVE THE
TRUE HISTORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE
MEN WHO FOUGHT TO PROTECT HER!**

**CLICK HERE FOR MORE INFORMATION
ON HOW TO JOIN THIS HISTORIC
ORGANIZATION.**

Compatriot Rudy Ray and Toni need our help. Please help as you can.

An Appeal by Pastor John Weaver on behalf of Sam Davis Youth Camps.

2018 Stephen D. Lee Institute

Confederate Reunion Grounds Annual Reenactment April 20, 21, 22, 2018 ad. 9am-5pm

SCHOOL OF THE PIECE Certified Artillery Training Course FORT CONCHO SAN ANGELO, TEXAS MARCH 09-11, 2018

OCR UPDATE! ANNUAL MEETING AND SILENT AUCTION JUNE 9, 2018

TARRANT COUNTY COURTHOUSE VETERANS MONUMENT

FIRST LIEUTENANT COMMANDER'S REPORT - 05JAN2018

A MAN WHO HATES OUR HERITAGE / Battle of the Alamo goes on for George P. Bush

George P. Bush: Confederate Heroes Day Should Not Be a Texas Holiday

Bush-San Antonio alliance aims to move Alamo monument

DENTON COUNTY Confederate monument committee votes to keep statue with additional plaque, informational videos

Texas employees get Friday off to celebrate "Confederate heroes"

Forrest family, Sons of Confederate Veterans sue over takedown of Memphis statues

Tennessee Lawmakers Introduce Bill That Could Force Confederate Statues Back Up In Memphis

John Stossel: The Southern Poverty Law Center is a money-grabbing slander machine

Celebrating Robert E. Lee Day While Thousands of Women Go Marching Off to Hell

Dolly Parton's Dixie Stampede drops 'dixie,' citing attitude change

The Co-Popes of Confederate Right-Think -- Hall and Levin

Letter from Booker T. Washington

Mississippi lawmakers not changing rebel emblem on flag

After bleak September, October retail sales continue slide in Charlottesville

Tucson Rep. Todd Clodfelter: Confederate flag I see isn't racist, and neither am I

An Open Letter & Open Report / Lakeland, FL Council Meeting -- HK Edgerton

Guest column: Demystifying the myth of black Confederates

The Need for True Gentlemen

DAVID O. DODD, Confederate Hero

LOYALTY THAT DEFIED AN ARMY

Disunion in America and the Southern Confederacy

Dixie After The War by Myrta Lockett Avery

Government by Judiciary

Let's talk a bit about secession, shall we?

Mapping Confederate Irish Veterans in 20th Century Alabama

Abbeyfeale's Louisiana Tiger: A Confederate Veteran Returns to Ireland

Defense of Longstreet To the Editor of The Post

BLACK CONFEDERATES AND OTHER MINORITIES IN THE WAR OF NORTHERN AGGRESSION

Robert E. Lee's Position on Recruiting Slaves into Confederate Army

18-year-old artist named Sam Houston, Jr

Confederate Defenders and Nazi's **are not the same**

The Union Pledge of Allegiance and why it's a HUGE problem for Confederates

GENERAL FORREST needs YoUr HeLP! He foUgHt for YoU... will you fight for him?

JANIS PATTERSON ... Committing Crime With Style!

Sectionalism Returns

Slavery and the Confederacy

Southern Speech

POEM: The Confederate Soldier's Wife Parting From Her Husband! (1861)

The Lies and Hypocrisy of the Civil War

The Midnight Ride that Saved Jefferson and Henry

The Plundered South

The Hoop Skirt Smugglers

Unionist paper closes down

"White Privilege" or "Yankee Privilege?" By James Ronald Kennedy

The Sanchez Sisters of St. Augustine / Lola's Ride For The Confederacy

VIRGINIA FLAGGER NEWS Confederate Heritage Supporters Not Going Quietly Into the Night

AND MUCH, MUCH MORE!



Compatriot Rudy Ray and Toni need our help. [Please help as you can.](#)

Please click [HERE](#) to Donate.

We're with you, Toni!

On August 29th, we received the difficult news that our mom, Toni Holmes Ray, was diagnosed with **Acute Myeloid Leukemia**. An aggressive but still treatable cancer that forms in the blood cells of bone marrow. Adding a layer of complexity (because Mom is never a dull person in anything she does) she is simultaneously battling Bronchitis and Cystic Fibrosis.

This makes treating her Leukemia ever more challenging and takes standard chemotherapy off the table of options. It's been an exhausting last few weeks for our Mom (and Dad) as she has



been admitted to three different hospitals since August 16th. Dad, at her side through it all.

We've been absolutely blessed that she was accepted as a patient to an incredible facility with a talented and caring faculty at Clements University Hospital, in Dallas. She was selected for a trial for a treatment that holds real hope and promise. She needs to take the treatment every day for one year. Because her condition remains delicate, her doctors have advised her to stay in close proximity to her hospital for at least one month, perhaps more, after starting this treatment.

She and my father live two-and-a-half hours away, which presents a problem.

If she starts running any kind of fever they will immediately need to rush to the ER. It is time sensitive to determine if any fever is induced by the Leukemia or if it is in response to an actual infection. If it is an infection she urgently needs to get to the Clements ER or the situation could deteriorate, rapidly.

Some headline costs we are facing:

*Rent in a secure, carpet-free apartment in Dallas to stay near the hospital: **\$2200 + (for a month, potentially longer)**

*Medical bills and treatment (it could be **up to \$2600/mo just for two types of medications**)

Many of our friends and family have graciously asked how they can help, so we decided to establish this fund to offer a way for people who care and want to fight alongside her a means to provide support for her recovery. We finally ask you to please keep sending her your positive energy and keep her in your prayers.

Sincerely, her loving children,

Hosanna, Maranatha, & Josh
Help spread the word!

<https://www.gofundme.com/withToni>

UPDATE: Toni is improving with the treatments but she still is not out of the woods and the expenses are great. Please consider helping as you can.

AN IMPORTANT APPEAL

The following letter appeared in the Confederate Veteran Magazine:



FROM the desk of Pastor John Weaver Chairman SDYC LLC, Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

Dear Compatriot,

As an SCV member this is probably the most important letter you will read in 2017. The future of the Sam Davis Camps is literally in your hands.

Since 2003 the Sam Davis Youth Camps have done a peerless job in preparing our youth for the future. Now in our 14th year, over a thousand young men & women have gone through our one week program of Confederate history, etiquette, culture, dancing and Christian instruction and fellowship.

Many tell us that the Sam Davis Camps are the "best thing the SCV does," help us to continue that tradition.

Because of liability issues, the General Executive Council has decided and the Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has agreed to separate the two entities and that as soon as practicable the Sam Davis Camps will independently incorporate and seek its own tax exempt status. When that status is achieved, the current funds and assets of the LLC (about \$150,000) will be turned over to the new corporation.

The Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has asked for a commitment from the SCV GEC to help raise an additional \$100,000 to help the new Sam Davis Camps as they begin to operate independently of the SCV. Our goal is for the new Sam Davis Camp entity to be up & running with tax exempt status by Summer 2018.

As an allied organization, independent of the SCV, the Sam Davis Camps will continue to recruit campers from SCV Divisions, Camps, and members; report on our activities at Reunions; run free or low cost ads in the Confederate Veteran and fund-raise among Compatriots; and recruit adult staff from SCV members: BUT as an independent organization.

The Sam Davis Board does not see the GEC's decision as backing away from the Camps, but a better and safer way to help and foster the future and growth of the Sam Davis Camps. The work of the Sam Davis Youth is vital to secure the future of the SCV and all related heritage groups. Think how many future Commander's in Chief of the SCV have already graduated from a Sam Davis Camp.

Your Tax deductible gift to the Sam Davis Camp LLC will help to make this bright future a reality.

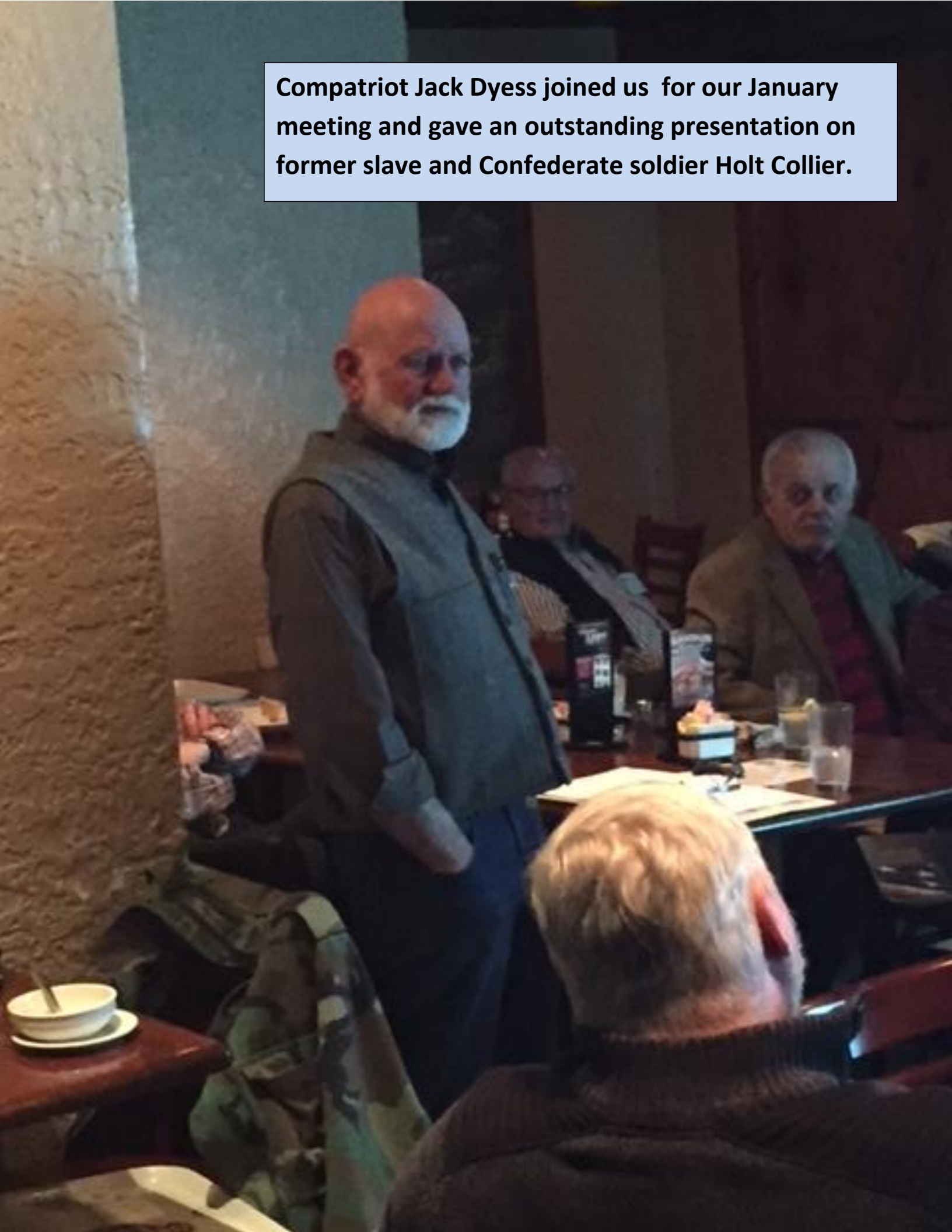
**Send checks to:
Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC
c/o SCV
P.O.Box 59
Columbia, TN**

Thank you for helping us to secure for our ancestor's good name - a future!

Sincerely,

John Weaver
Chairman, Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC
Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

Compatriot Jack Dyess joined us for our January meeting and gave an outstanding presentation on former slave and Confederate soldier Holt Collier.





Collier was a cowboy and the greatest big game hunter in American history, having killed more bears than Davy Crockett and Daniel Boone combined! Theodore Roosevelt sought him out to guide him on a bear hunt. Thus the Teddy Bear was born! Jack Dyess really brings interesting presentations and we appreciate him again coming to our camp to share his research.



2018 Symposium

Shreveport Louisiana

2018 Stephen D. Lee Institute

UPDATE: If you register before 31 January, you may do so for the discounted price of \$95.

We are pleased to announce the 2018 Stephen D. Lee Institute will be held **February 17, 2018** in Shreveport, Louisiana. Our host hotel for the event is the Hilton Hotel Shreveport; the symposium will take place at the Shreveport Convention center, which is connected to the Hilton.

We are putting together a very distinguished line-up of speakers, including...

- **Marshall DeRosa -- professor of American Constitutional Law and author of numerous books including "The Confederate Constitution of 1861: An Inquiry into American Constitutionalism"**
- **Ron Kennedy -- author of "Dixie Rising: Rules for Rebels" and many, many others**
- **Charles E. McMichael -- Past SCV CIC and heritage defense activist**
- **Paul C. Graham -- editor of Shotwell Publishing and author of "Confederaphobia"**
- **Jeffery Addicott -- professor of law and expert on terrorism, author of "Radical Islam Why?: Confronting Jihad at Home & Abroad"**
- **M. Lee Bright III -- Two-term State Senator and heritage defense activist**

Special Offer for Current SCV Members

This year, in an effort to make the SDLI as accessible to our members as possible, we are offering a special early registration discount for SCV members of just \$95. That's a \$30 savings off our regular registration fee of \$125.

This special \$95 registration fee is only available to current SCV members, and to take advantage of it you must

register before January 17.

Registration Package

- Admission to all symposium programs including a special panel discussion with all of our distinguished speakers Saturday afternoon (9:00 am - 5:30 pm)
- Desert Reception Friday night at the hotel (7:00 – 8:30pm).
- Lunch Saturday

Cost:

\$95 for SCV members who register before January 17.

\$125 for SCV members after January 17

\$150 for non-members (the public is invited)

A limited number of scholarships are available for high-school seniors, college students, and high-school teachers.

To register for the event visit StephenDLeeInstitute.org

Our host hotel is the Hilton Shreveport. The Hilton is extending a special SDLI rate of \$107 (\$119 double-occupancy, plus applicable taxes). The SDLI rate includes free Wi-Fi and complimentary breakfast.

Make hotel reservations

here <https://aws.passkey.com/gt/216148367?gtid=8d4bdaf9a1d316468c827a5e8a37a6b4&mobile=true&dw=375>

UPDATE:

Registration extended for just a few more days.

We heard from some folks that the bad weather last week prevented some from getting their registrations in. Since we have a few spaces left for the 2018 Stephen D. Lee Institute in Shreveport, we've decided to extend the special discount admission for another few days.

If you register before 31 January, you may do so for the discounted price of \$95.

Register online at <http://www.stephendleeinstitute.com/register.html>

The event will be held at the Shreveport Convention center.

The host hotel is the **Hilton Shreveport**. You may reserve a room at the SDLI discount rate of \$107, but you must reserve the room before 26 January.

To reserve an overnight room at the Hilton visit [this link](#).

For more information visit <http://www.stephendleeinstitute.com>



Remember, [Patrick Fallon](#) is proposing a **Texas Heritage Defense Bill** upon election to the Texas Senate.



Confederate Reunion Grounds Annual Reenactment

April 20, 21, 22, 2018 ad. 9am-5pm

Confederate Reunion Grounds State Historic Site

1738 FM 2705, Mexia, Texas 76667

Public Invited

Hosted by 12th Texas Artillery

Kid Friendly

Come to the historic Confederate Reunion Grounds in Mexia, Texas for the annual living history and battle reenactment. Battle reenactments on the site go back to the 1880's when members of the United Confederate Veterans reenacted the taking of "Old Valverde," (the canon on site), at the battle of Mansfield. Spectators can stroll through the period camps, visit with reenactors, watch cannon fire and the artillery, infantry, and cavalry battle on the grounds on Saturday and Sunday afternoon. Reenactors enjoy camping under the shady oak trees on the banks of the Navasota River in the same place where the old veterans once camped. Enjoy a catered meal Saturday evening followed by a period ball in the ca.1895 dance pavilion. Come join us! Now, more than ever, is the time to keep the old veterans' traditions alive.



**TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE**

SCHOOL OF THE PIECE

**Certified Artillery Training Course
[Corrected Registration Form]
AT FORT CONCHO NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK**

SAN ANGELO, TEXAS

Friday - Sunday, MARCH 09-11, 2018

A School of the Piece, taught by four certified artillery instructors and two safety officer, will be hosted by Fort Concho NHL, San Angelo, Texas, on Friday-Sunday, March 09-11 on the historic site grounds.

This training will be using some of the US 1864 training manual SOP's, in addition to the Safety Artillery Manual by the Living History Association. After completion of the training, each person will be given a certificate and "carry card" that will show they have qualified on Safety SOP's and all crew positions of the artillery piece. Please read further information on the attached [registration form](#).



Friday will be a sign-in day at the fort's Living History Stables, 236 Henry O. Flipper Street at Burgess Street, from 8:00 am to 5:00 pm. The pre-registration fee will be **\$35 per person** (at the door - \$45 per person).

There will be a supper/social that evening from 6:00 pm - 7:30 pm at the Living History Stables.

Classes start Saturday at 8:00 am at the Stables classroom. Field class will take place on the nearby Parade Ground

Breakfast and lunch will be provided on Saturday.

SCV General Tom Green Camp #1613 will host a BBQ dinner Saturday evening after class.

Breakfast and lunch will be available on Sunday with the program ending about 3 pm Sunday.

Participants are welcome to erect a period camp or stay in one of the historic barracks (see registration form). Contact Bob Bluthardt regarding camping/staying on site and recommended hotel lodging.

CONTACT COORDINATORS:

Event Coordinator: Ray Johnson (325) 642-8853
rayb.johnson49@yahoo.com

Asst. Coordinator: Mike Parker (830) 719-9587
d.michael.parker@gmail.com

Fort Concho Site Manager: Bob Bluthardt (325) 234-0316
director@fortconcho.com

Payment must be via check or cash. Checks should be made out to Ray Johnson
7246 Sportsman Drive
Brownwood, TX 76801

[Ft Concho NHL; 630 S Oakes St, San Angelo, TX](#)

This will be a fun and informative event. We look forward to seeing you there!

Ray Johnson
Event Coordinator
Texas Division, SCV
rayb.johnson49@yahoo.com



The Colonel John T. Coffee Camp #1934

Of Osceola, Missouri

Sons of Confederate Veterans



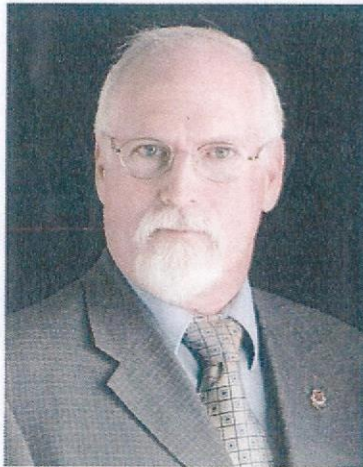
Invites you to our **18th Annual Confederate Heritage Dinner**

On Saturday, March 17th at the Assembly of God Church,

Old Hwy. 13 Osceola, MO 64776

This year we are honored to have Walter D. (Donnie) Kennedy as our guest speaker.

The topic of discussion will be his book, **“*Punished With Poverty*”**.



Born in Copiah County Mississippi (1947) and a resident of Louisiana since 1967, Donnie, with his twin brother James R. (Ron) Kennedy, aka, the Kennedy Twins is the author of numerous books on the War for Southern Independence. The Kennedy Twins are best known for their book *The South Was Right!* Having sold over 135,000 copies (as of 2016), *The South Was Right!* has become a favorite among those seeking a truly Southern view of the War for Southern Independence. Donnie is the recipient of the Distinguished Service Medal of the National Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV), the Thomas Overton Moore Award from the Louisiana Division SCV, and the Southern Heritage Award from the Southern Heritage Society and the Jefferson Davis Historical Gold Medal from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Donnie has appeared on numerous television and radio programs, including Col. Oliver North's radio show, Bill Maher's 'Politically Incorrect,' BBC, French National television and Al Jazeera television. Donnie is a past commander of the Louisiana Division Sons of Confederate Veterans and past Councilman for the Army of the Trans Mississippi, National Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Donnie is the author of *Myths of American Slavery* and *Rekilling Lincoln*; co-author with his twin brother of *The South Was Right!*, *Was Jefferson Davis Right?*, *Why Not Freedom*, *Nullifying Tyranny*, *Punished with Poverty*, and with Al Benson, co-authored *Lincoln's Marxists*. The Kennedy Twins have also edited, annotated and republished an 1825 textbook on the Constitution by William Rawle of Philadelphia, PA.

Donnie received his bachelor's degree from the University of Louisiana Monroe and is a graduate of Charlotte Memorial Medical Center school of Anesthesia. He is a Registered Respiratory Therapist, Registered Nurse, and Certified Registered Nurse Anesthetist. He is retired and lives in North Central Louisiana with his wife, Betty; they have 4 children and 16 grandchildren.

Send reservations to:

Doug Pyeatt

201 Durnell St., Osceola, MO 64776

Rick Reed

P.O. Box 241, Osceola, MO 64776

Willie Lawler

701 E. Hwy 7, Clinton, MO 64735

**This is an RSVP, so please send in your reservations
with \$16, no later than March 12th, 2018**

The Confederate Heritage Dinner is on Saturday, March 17, 2018

**Fellowship starts at 5 pm with the dinner following at 6 pm and
Walter D. (Donnie) Kennedy's program at 7 pm.**

Questions? Call 417-646-2240

OCR UPDATE!

SCV Members,

I would like for you to know the Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose is well and planning our Annual Meeting at the same time as your Texas Reunion is held. Each year the TSOCR has held a Silent Auction. You will see by the attachment that the TSOCR will not be in the same hotel as the SCV. Our rooms were taken away in September by the Commander [McMahon-ed.]. Recently you received a notice about those grants and we asked you to apply for them if they would help your camp with a project. The Silent Auction is a major fund raiser for the OCR and you all have always been a big supporter of that event. The Silent Auction is one of our biggest fund raiser during the year and the amount of the grants will depend upon the amount of money raised. If there is a break in your meetings or you have some time Friday evening or Saturday that you would be able to come and visit the Silent Auction , we would appreciate you coming by the Hampton. If you will not be available when the Auction will close, you will be able to purchase at the time of your visit the item listed for the value price.

Hoping to see many of you at the TSOCR Silent Auction held at the Hampton Hotel!

'Tis a joy to be a Rose!

Eileen Lehmberg, Director

Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose



Our Annual TSOGR Meeting



June 9, 2018

3625 South St. which is Hwy 59

936-560-9901

All TSOGR Activities will be at the Hampton

Hampton is offering the following reduced room rates for this event.

King Room	\$99.00	King Suite	\$109.00
Queen Room DB.....	\$99.00	Queen Suite	\$109.00

The tax rate is 13% which is not included in the room quote.

When you call to book your room ask for the
"Texas Rose Block"

Booking rate expires May 1, 2018

Check in at 3:00 pm. and check out at 12:00 pm. Hampton offers Complimentary hot breakfast from
6:00 am to 10:00 am.

Free Wi-Fi Business/Fitness centers and outdoor heated pool.

Payments & Cancellation policy. This is a busy weekend so please read. Individuals are responsible for room and tax charges as well as any incidentals and will be required to provide a credit card guarantee at the time of reservation. If not canceled within 72 hrs, all no shows will be charged to the individual (s) credit card given to guarantee the reservation one night.



TSOGR Annual Meeting

Saturdays Meeting in The Austin Room will begin at 9:00 am., we will have a break at 10:30 am, with refreshments and the Director will finish the meeting at 1:00 pm. We hope you will join us for our business meeting.

Vintage & Confederate Silent Auction

Place for Silent Auction: **Austin Room at The Hampton**

Hours of Operations: **Friday Night 6 pm – 8 pm**

Saturday 1:00 pm – 8:30 pm

Auction items will need to be picked up Saturday night

between 9 pm & 10:00 pm

*You may contact Assistant Director Betty Nelson at 979-836-1707
for donations for the Silent Auction.*

TSOGR SOCIAL

This year we are having a Social on Saturday night June 9th

At the Hampton in The Austin Room

Finger foods---Parlor Games--- Socializing for SCV and Rose Members

Causal dress Time: Saturday 7 pm - 10 pm

Cost of Evening of fun is \$10.00



Please fill out form to help calculate space and refreshments for events.

Return to:

Treasurer, Cindy Bobbitt,
P.O. 100
Winona, Texas. 75792

All TSOOCR Activities will be at the Hampton

To Texas SCV & OCR Members and Spouses

Attending Annual Meeting: _____

If you are only attending meeting just email: cbobbitt2011@hotmail.com

Attending Social _____ X 10.00 = _____

Make checks payable to TSOOCR, Inc. Include Names for Tickets below.....



TARRANT COUNTY COURTHOUSE VETERANS MONUMENT

Gentlemen,

As you know, a petition was started on Facebook to remove the veterans' monument on the Tarrant County Courthouse lawn. April Barnett started a counter-petition to NOT remove it. The last time I checked, the REMOVE petition had almost 500 signatures while the DO NOT REMOVE petition had almost 1,000. Three cheers for April.

The Tarrant County Commissioner's Court will make any determinations concerning the removal of any historical monuments in Tarrant County. The court is composed of four commissioners (Roy Brooks, Andy Nguyen, Gary Fickes, and J.D. Anderson) plus the County Judge, Glen Whitney.

When I ran for City Council in Haltom City, and when Diane ran prior to me running, Gary Fickes and Andy Nguyen supported both of us and contributed to both of our campaigns. Haltom City has a very large Vietnamese enclave and Andy was instrumental in getting me almost 100% of the Vietnamese vote. We are on a first name basis with Gary and Andy and have supported and contributed to their campaigns. The thing that first got Diane and I involved in Haltom City politics was corruption on the city council. Diane was one of the leaders of a recall campaign that resulted in the recall of all but two of the city councilmen. All Tarrant County elected officials are very much aware of that fact and remember the result.

J, D, Anderson has been in office for 35 years thus he is very influential. He is the commissioner for the area in which Diane and I live and we both had a very lengthy dialog with his office Tuesday. We were assured that there is very little chance, if any, that the veteran's monument in Fort Worth will be removed. We were also told that the name of Confederate Parkway in Azle will not be changed – much to Bud Kennedy's dismay. Nor will any of the Confederate flags that appear by the sign from time to time be removed.

We told them that for years after the Civil War the UCV met in the chambers of two judges at the courthouse and had Sunday meetings in the basement. They were also given several short history lessons. We are providing them with a list of Fort Worth Founding Fathers who were Confederates that they did not seem to know about. They asked for some history, so they will get it. They learned the land the courthouse sits on was donated by a Confederate, Middleton Tate Johnson. They invited us to come speak soon at the meeting, which we will do.

They were also surprised to find out that the Texas Civil War Museum was rated so highly. I offered to provide the Commissioner and his entire staff a tour of the museum. Hopefully, they will take me up on the offer.

Sheila Randolph, a member of UDC Chapter 141 and an auxiliary member of SCV Camp #2235 also had a lengthy conversation with Commissioner Anderson with similar results.

I called Gary Fickes office Tuesday, but he was out. He called me back Wednesday (actually, he called me twice) and he also assured me that the chances of the monument being moved are extremely small unless something totally unforeseen happens in the near future. I just spoke with Andy Nguyen's office and have an appointment to visit with him tomorrow. I will also make an appointment to visit with Judge Whitney.

The commissioners had not heard anything about the petition to remove the monument. Therefore, we have now stolen the momentum from the opposition and gained the offensive. Our opponents are now on the defense rather than us. At this time, our greatest fear is that an SCV or UDC member will go off half-cocked and screw up the works. Chapter 141 of the UDC and the 3rd Brigade of the SCV are on top of this problem. The only help we need currently is for everyone to simply call each of the commissioners and say. **"I am in opposition to removing any monuments to Tarrant County veterans."** That is all there is to it. It will take about 30-seconds. There is nothing difficult about that. Anyone can do it. If you are not willing to do that one little thing, you are **NOT** helping our cause so just stay the hell out of the way and don't bore me with your crocodile tears when things go against us.

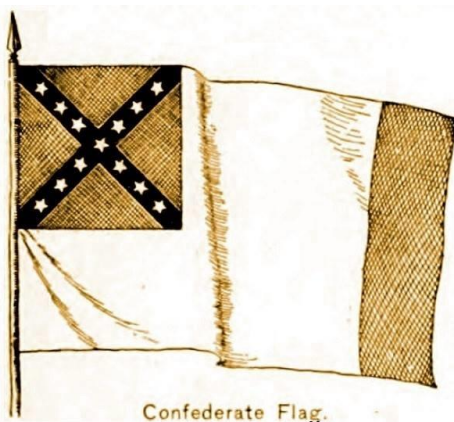
The telephone numbers of the Commissioner's Court are: Judge Whitney (817-884-1441), Precinct #1 Roy Brooks (817-531-5600), Precinct #2 Andy Nguyen (817-473-5151), Precinct #3 Gary Fickes (817-581-3600), and Precinct #4J. D. Anderson (817-238-4400).

I know that there are many out there that want to help, and we greatly appreciate you wanting to do so. However, the only thing we want you to do at this time is to call each of the commissioners and the county judge as mentioned earlier. Please, please let those of us who are so close to the problem work out our plans. When and if we need additional help, we will let you know. We **DO NOT** want any flagging of the monuments or bringing any additional attention to them at this time. That will be playing straight into the hands of our opponents. We do not want to create a situation the media can seize upon. We have the attention of the decision makers and we definitely cannot afford to create any type of hostile atmosphere that will bring media pressure on them to change their minds.

Thank you,

Jack Dyess

3rd SCV Brigade Lt. Commander (Heritage Defense)



Confederate Flag.

"Governor Houston, as well as some other patriotic and truehearted Texans, was bitterly opposed to secession, but his voice was lost in the loud clamor of public feeling. A convention was held in Austin in January, 1861. A declaration of secession was drawn up and submitted to the people (February 23). Texas by a large majority voted her self out of the Union, which she had entered fifteen years before. There was wild rejoicing over the state. The capitol at Austin was brilliantly illuminated, bonfires were lighted, bells were rung, the Confederate flag was run up on all public buildings, and the work of mustering troops into the Confederate States army instantly began. All state officials were required to take the oath of fealty to the new government. Governor Houston, true to his convictions, refused to do this. When the day came for the ceremony (March 16), the hall of representatives was filled to overflowing. 'The presiding officer, amid a profound silence, called three times: 'Sam Houston! Sam Houston! Sam Houston!' but the governor remained in his office in the basement of the capitol whittling a pine stick, and hearing the echo of the noise and tumult above his head. Houston was declared deposed from his office, and Edward Clark, the lieutenantgovernor, was installed as governor.' Houston left Austin and retired to his place near Huntsville. To the end of his life he continued to declare that, although opposed to the war of the States, his sympathies were with Texas. 'My state, right or wrong,' he said. One of his sons entered the Confederate army with his consent and approval."

M. E. M. Davis, Under Six Flags: The Story of Texas (Boston: Ginn & Company, 1897), 152-153.



TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE

FIRST LIEUTENANT COMMANDER'S REPORT - 05JAN2018

Our Second quarter was active with Heritage defense across the brigades with the NAACP, BLM, AZTLAN, LULAC, and La Raza all working to destroy our history and heritage. We were hoping for division wide efforts to have the Brigades organize into county by county cataloguing of monuments with camp responsibilities, and as support, RRT Rapid Reaction Teams.

We did have some responses with men rallying to speak and stand up at public hearings from Dallas and Ft Worth to Georgetown to Brownsville, TX. We also had our compatriots covering the Eastern Border in Orange, TX with our men protecting the Flag Monument in that city. 10th Brigade has reported no losses in the continuous protest efforts of local NAACP and liberals.

Brigades that managed to organize their camps have fought back with numbers to include phone teams, Email teams, and showing up in numbers at Municipal and County commissioner's meetings to speak. Brownsville and Harlingen compatriots combined along with San Antonio and Corpus Christi compatriots to have a rapid reaction team provide excellent speakers and make an impact in the South.

The men of the Division have worked across brigade lines to support other camps when they were attacked. Ft Worth and Dallas worked with Denton and they should be proud of the cooperation across the brigades with other camps and officers. Our cooperation and team support will be necessary in the coming months as the attacks will continue without rest. It was good to see the UDC fighting also in Denton and again in San Antonio. Legal battles continue in San Antonio with both the UDC and SCV working suits to save our heritage.

Our Brigade Heritage Defense plan works when we communicate and ask each other for support. The Defense plan and communications efforts can only work when we step up and help neighboring camps. Williamson County with the Grays have stood tall and fought to preserve their statue for another year. They have also helped with the Llano County Monument and offered both physical support and letter writing efforts to help 2nd Brigade.

Only 3 Brigades reported Heritage Defense reports for this quarter. I can only hope and pray that this means we have a good handle on communications and are working

together so that we do not have violations just over the horizon.

David Vandenberg has reported that:

The Dallas Case with Judge Fitzwater is on hold, waiting on a trial date.

Austin is awaiting a response from Judge Yeakel with no date set.

San Antonio has had action with us filing an amended request for visible, physical inspection of the removed Travis Park Monument. 6 pictures provided by the city were insufficient and judge Ezra has requested a Taxpayers Standing before responding to our request. By them providing pictures, they have given us an opening to demand to see all of the statue and confirm any damage. No response to our request for the two cannons and to look for the time capsule.

Respectfully submitted,
John McCammon
First Lieutenant Commander
Texas Division, ATM, SCV
mccammon@beecreek.net

Some of the engagements First Lt Commander McCammon was involved in this quarter [not including numerous phone calls and emails]:

9/7/17 - Alamo City Guards Presentations
9/8/17 - Confederate History Education 1st Methodist Church, Boerne
9/12/17 - Hondo, TX Camp Commander & Recruiting
9/13/17 - Medal presentation Austin Camp
9/16/17 - Medina County Fair Parade in Hondo ,Texas
9/18/17 - Kerrville Veterans Meeting
9/19/17 - Hood's Texas Brigade Presentation of medal and report
9/20/17 - Robert E. Lee Hotel Hearing at Historic Landmark
Commission, San Antonio
9/25/17 - Cleaning of stones at Confederate Cemetery
9/28/17 - Went to AM Hobby Camp meeting in Corpus Christi
10/3/17 - Brownsville Chamber of Commerce & City Hall
10/05/17 - Went to Williamson County Grey's Camp #502 meeting in
Georgetown
10/7/17 - MOS&B meeting San Antonio
10/10/17 - Went to Medina County Grey's Camp 2254 meeting in Hondo
10/11/17 - Confederate Cemetery
10/14/17 - Went to save the Cenotaph rally at the Alamo in San Antonio
10/16/17 - Met Attorney James L. Crane & UDC Pres. Robin Terrazas
10/19/17 - Went to Lone Star Grey's Camp #1953 meeting in Schertz
10/20/17 - Went to the P. L. Boqor grave dedication in Floresville

10/21/17 - Went to 2nd Brigade Heritage Defense meeting in San Angelo
10/24/17 - Program for Veterans at Scenic Loop Café noon
10/28/17 - Center Point Grave Dedication with 2nd Brigade
10/31/17 - Went to Sidney Drake Jackman Camp 977 meeting in San Marcos
11/01/17 - Went to Eagle Pass, Texas to take photo's of Confederate History for heritage defense
11/04/17 - Went Voices in Old Bay View Cemetery Dedication in Corpus Christi
11/06/17 - Work at the Confederate Cemetery in San Antonio & Veteran's Breakfast
11/11/17 - Veterans Day Parade in Austin
11/14/17 - Williamson County Court House, Monument Defense, Medina County Grey's Camp meeting, Hondo
11/16/17 - Went to Lone Star Grey's Camp 1953 meeting in Schertz
11/18/17 - Cemetery Clean Up Day Confederate Cemetery, San Antonio
11/20/17 - Veterans Breakfast, Kerrville
Confederate Cemetery in San Antonio
11/22/17 - Went to Goliad to meeting about starting a camp there
11/25/17 - Comfort for the Christmas Parade
11/29/17 - Brownsville for a Heritage Defense Town Hall meeting
11/30/17 - New Braunfels Awards
12/ 04/17 - Attended Veterans Breakfast, Boerne
12/07/17 - Met Hondo Camp Commander for Table/Recruiting Hondo, Parade
12/09/17 - Attended Booth and Camp float to Hondo Christmas Parade
12/18/17 - Kerrville Veterans Breakfast
12/19/17 - Hood's Toy Drive and meeting
12/21/17 - Lone Star Grey meeting
12/29/17 - Confederate Cemetery surveying vandalism of flags and stones

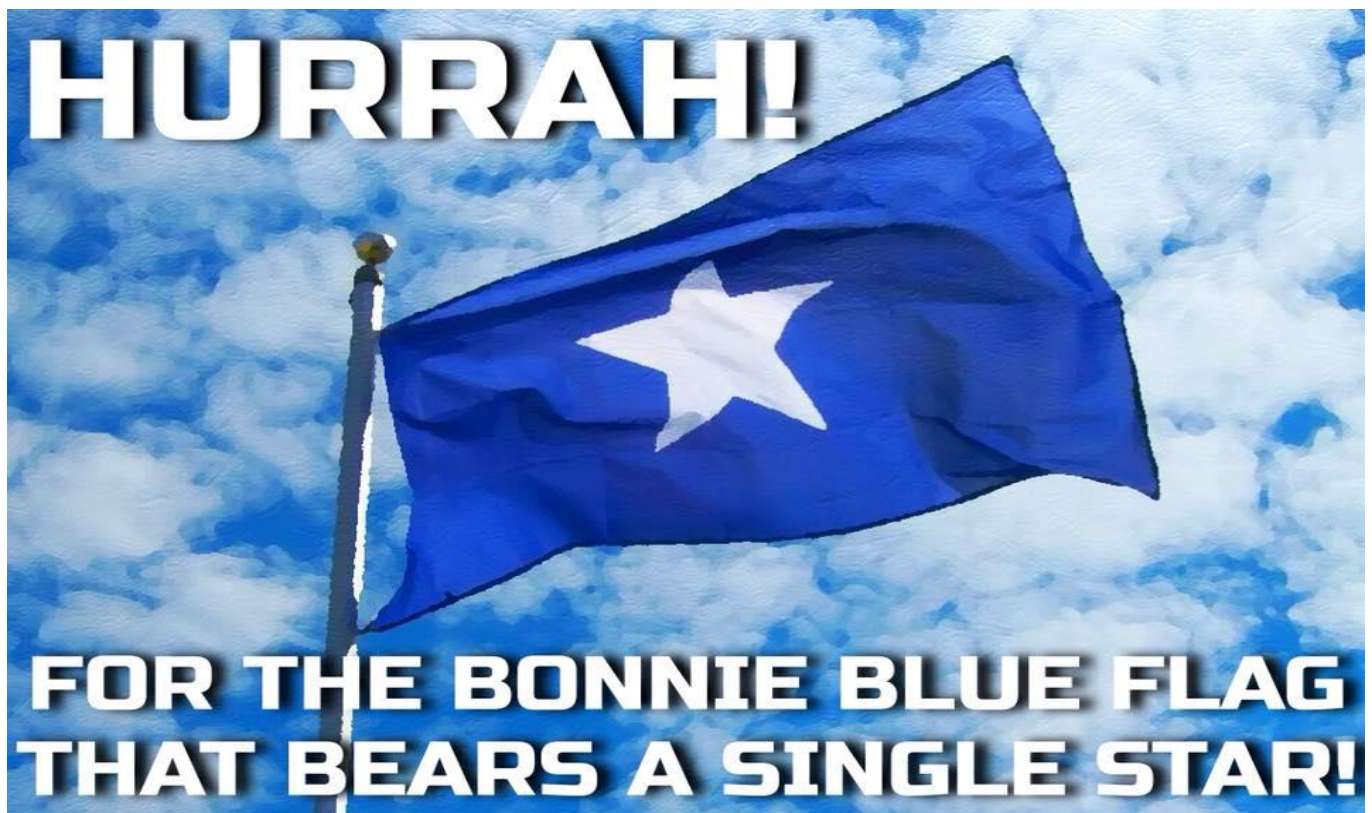
Prior Quarter's events

June 10 Herman Park - Sam Houston Rally & meeting TITFF officers
June 13 Grady's 6th Brigade Organizational meeting
June 17 Bergesfest Parade
June 19 Victoria Camp dissolution
June 20 Blanco Cemetery inventory
June 24 Blanco Cemetery Dedication
June 28 Meeting TITFF Brandon Hewitt

July 1 Eulogy Rudy Krisch III, SCV Member

July 4 Leon Valley Parade, BLM Rally in Travis Park & march to County Courthouse
July 6 BLM Threatens, "stay out of park"
July 6 Guards Awards & Report
July 8 BLM rally at Travis Park
July 12 Texas Public Radio Interview
July 13 Interview S A Express news
July 14 Joey Palacios NPR
July 15 Pleasanton Frontier Days
July 17 - 23 National Reunion
July 21 Interview WFAA Telephone Interview
July 25 Radio Interview KENS 5
July 27 Blanco American Legion
July 28 Brando Hewitt TITFF
July 30 DEC Executive Session Telephonic

August 5 Planning session TITFF, Travis Park survey
August 9 Meeting TITFF, S.A. City Hall speaking
August 11 Flag Construction/Rally
August 12 Travis Park Rally, speaking, interviews
August 13 Phone Interview Kens
August 15 Texas Public Radio Panel
August 16 S.A. City Hall Speaking
August 30 S.A. City Hall Speaking
August 31 Western District Court TRO



A MAN WHO HATES OUR HERITAGE

~From [Jerry Patterson](#)

Commissioner [George P. Bush](#) wants to eliminate Confederate Heroes Day and you can bet he supports the removal of Confederate monuments. Texans are sick and tired of people destroying our history.

Do you think we can trust politically correct Commissioner Bush to protect the Alamo Cenotaph?

Battle of the Alamo goes on for George P. Bush



Texas land commissioner speaks with Eagle editorial board

- By KELAN LYONS kelan.lyons@theeagle.com Jan 21, 2018

Texas Land Commissioner George P. Bush, visiting *The Eagle* on Texas's Confederate Heroes Day, said he did not believe the state should continue to celebrate the holiday, noting that some consider it a "slap in the face" to celebrate heroes of the confederacy in the same week as Martin Luther King Jr.

In an hour-long discussion Friday with *The Eagle's* editorial board, Texas Land Commissioner George P. Bush spoke about his campaign for re-election, Hurricane

Harvey relief efforts, the renovation of the Alamo and his belief that Confederate Heroes Day should no longer be a state holiday.

Son of Jeb, nephew of George W. and grandson of George H.W., George P. Bush was elected Texas land commissioner in November 2014, making him head of the state's General Land Office. He faces three opponents -- Davey Edwards, Rick Range and Jerry Patterson, who served as land commissioner from 2003 to 2015 and is a former state senator -- in a crowded Republican primary. Tex Morgan and Miguel Suazo are the Democrats running for the seat.

Bush said the highlights of his term so far are a 15 percent reduction in the office's staff, "modernizing the agency," standing up to the Obama Administration and getting a settlement with some help from the Trump Administration, and continuing to "work hard on the Alamo," and its reformation, despite what he calls misinformation being shared in public discourse.

"The Alamo is the heart of what it means to be a Texan," he said. "We're just trying to reclaim the original battlefield of 1836."

Bush's "Save the Alamo" project, according to its [website](#), aims to find new ways to tell the story of the Alamo, "and tell it to rising generations, to keep Texas values alive."

The Daughters of the Republic of Texas launched a lawsuit last year in an effort to maintain control of the historic site, saying that Bush had been trying to seize a massive collection of Alamo artifacts the Daughters had collected for more than a century, Courthouse News Service reported in April 2015.

"My intent is true, it's authentic, it's sincere," Bush said at the editorial board meeting, noting that the project will require several generations of work that could preserve the Alamo for several hundred more years.

Bush, visiting *The Eagle* on Texas's Confederate Heroes Day, said he did not believe the state should continue to celebrate the holiday, noting that some consider it a "slap in the face" to celebrate heroes of the confederacy in the same week as Martin Luther King Jr. Bush said it would take a legislative act to get rid of Confederate Heroes Day, and that as a state official he would honor the law by offering it as a skeleton crew day to his employees, but he does not think it should continue to be a recognized holiday.

Bush spent much of his talk discussing recovery efforts for Hurricane Harvey, which he called a "\$120 billion storm."

"The Legislature needs to take a deep look at the Rainy Day Fund," Bush said. "We need a special session, and the governor needs to call it."

Bush said the \$5 billion given to Texas by the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development will help Texans trying to get back on their feet after the storm, but "when it comes to protecting [against] the next natural disaster, where is it?"

Bush said a \$15 billion coastal barrier system would go a long way toward protecting areas hit hard by Harvey.

"Even if we miss a storm or two, we've gotta get it done in our lifetime," he said. "This is a national security issue, not just a Texas issue."

Bush also talked about the importance of modernizing flood maps and reforming the federal flood insurance program, which he called "completely bankrupt."

Bush gave Texas A&M University System Chancellor John Sharp an "A" rating in his role as Harvey recovery czar. Praising Sharp's "great bedside manner" and "ability to ratchet down the pressure," Bush said Sharp "knew where the money was" and has performed admirably in his role.

Asked if he would use the land commissioner office as a springboard to higher public office, Bush said, "I'm looking to be the best land commissioner I can possibly be."

Of Patterson, Bush said "experience is important, but new ideas are, I think, more important."

"In the middle of a disaster, you don't switch horses," Bush said of potentially having to leave office while working on Hurricane Harvey relief.

http://www.theeagle.com/news/local/battle-of-the-alamo-goes-on-for-george-p-bush/article_e644d4d7-4c1a-5f48-85aa-53dd4db78dfb.html

George P. Bush: Confederate Heroes Day Should Not Be a Texas Holiday



by [BOB PRICE](#) 21 Jan 2018 **2,342**

Land Commissioner George P. Bush told the editorial board of Bryan-College-Station's *The Eagle* that he believes Confederate Heroes Day should not be a Texas state holiday. He said some consider it a "slap in the face" to celebrate the holiday the same week as Martin Luther King Jr. Day.

The younger Bush, son of former Governor Jeb Bush, and the grandson of the 41st president, George H.W. Bush, was [reported](#) to have had an hour-long meeting with the editorial board on Friday – Confederate Heroes Day.

Bush told the board he would honor the law by offering his employees a skeleton crew day, but he does not think the holiday should continue to be recognized.

Elected in 2014 after having no formidable opposition in the primary, Bush is now facing three Republican opponents in March.

One of his opponents, former Land Commissioner Jerry Patterson told Breitbart Texas on Sunday that Bush is about a 0-20 no-show at political forums in Texas. Bush is being criticized for his efforts with “Reimagine the Alamo,” as [reported](#) by the *San Antonio Express-News* and [other outlets](#).

Patterson discussed the Confederate Heroes Day issue on Sunday during an appearance on Fox 26’s *What’s Your Point*.

The Confederacy has been controversial in Texas as in other parts of the United States.

Breitbart Texas was at the August [“Destroy the Confederacy” rally](#) in Houston. A group “committed to protecting Texas and Texas History,” “This Is Texas Freedom Force” ([TITFF](#)), said demonstrators were planning to tear down a Confederate statue. They also warned there could be violence. [Black Lives Matter: Houston](#), [SURJ HTX](#), and public figure [Ashton P. Woods](#) promoted the event.

Just a few days after the protest, Houston police officers [arrested a young man](#) for allegedly attempting to plant explosives at a Confederate statue at another location the night of the rally. Breitbart Texas [was on the scene](#) when FBI officials raided Andrew Cecil Earhart Schneck’s home.

Breitbart Texas has [provided continued coverage](#) about the controversies surrounding the [renaming of schools](#) and [removing Confederate statutes](#) in Texas.

Bob Price serves as associate editor and senior political news contributor for Breitbart Texas. He is a founding member of the Breitbart Texas team. Follow him on Twitter @BobPriceBBTX, Gab, and Facebook.

<http://www.breitbart.com/texas/2018/01/21/george-p-bush-confederate-heroes-day-not-texas-holiday/>



THE TEXAS MONITOR

INDEPENDENT JOURNALISM DEFENDING THE PUBLIC TRUST

Bush-San Antonio alliance aims to move Alamo monument

By **Kenric Ward** January 8, 2018



A view of the the Alamo Cenotaph.

SAN ANTONIO — Amid the shifting pieces and changing stories at George P. Bush's "[Reimagined](#)" Alamo project, none is more controversial than the fate of the Cenotaph monument.

Bush — whose General Land Office is orchestrating a \$450 million makeover of the world-famous battle site — assured a Senate committee in November that the Cenotaph "will always be on the grounds of the Alamo."

But just months earlier, the Land Commissioner suggested that the 60-foot-tall granite and marble edifice, erected in 1939, could be moved blocks away from the Alamo.

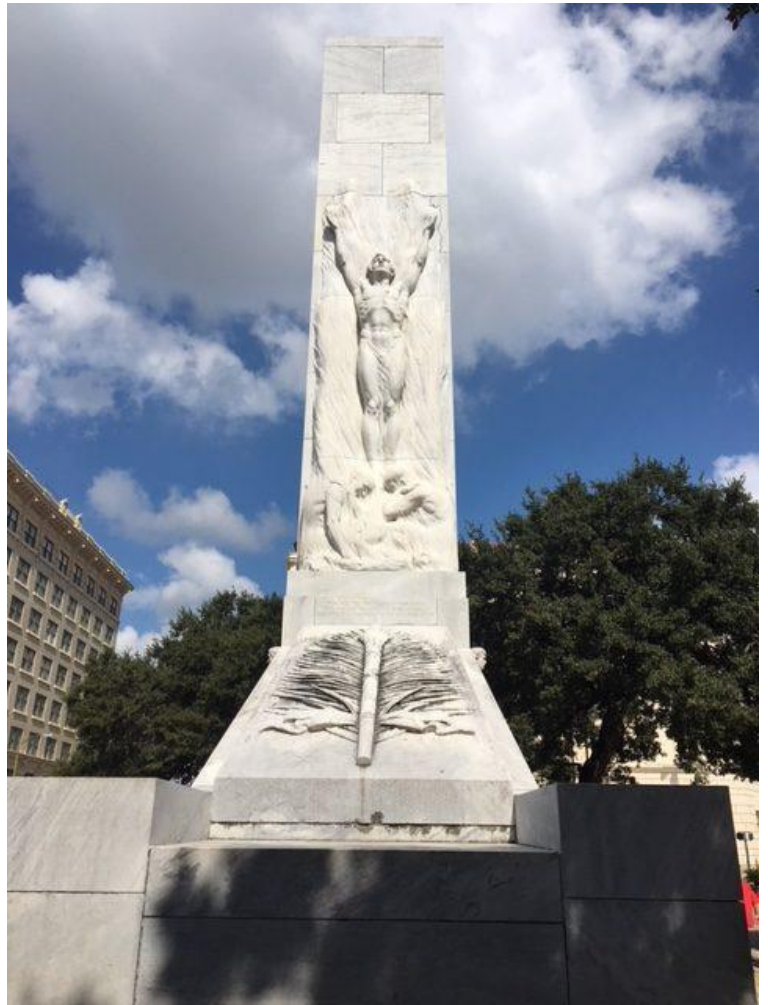
Bush made that suggestion to the San Antonio City Council, which endorsed the plan in principle.

Mayor Ron Nirenberg is on record supporting a move, though it's not clear where.

Preservation groups, as well as fellow Republicans challenging Bush in the upcoming March primary, say removing the Cenotaph is a needless expense that epitomizes the overreach of the "Reimagined" Alamo plan.

"There have been no studies and no guarantees the Cenotaph could be moved without tearing it to pieces," said Rick Range, a North Texas historian running against Bush.

Bush says plans for the Alamo, including relocating the Cenotaph, have been the subject of 166 "stakeholder meetings." Public reaction to moving the Cenotaph has been mixed, at best.



Still, Bush and the city appear determined to move the monument, a gift from the federal government to commemorate the centennial of the 1836 Alamo siege.

He has vowed to "retake the battlefield" with expansive plans to remake the space in front of the downtown shrine. Across Alamo Street, Bush's GLO purchased three buildings for \$14 million. Rooftop bars and restaurants are on the drawing boards there.

Meantime, Bush's vision, in part driven by out-of-state consultants on lucrative contracts, continues to get pushback.

"If you look at the [Alamo Master Plan](#), there is plenty of room for the Cenotaph to stand. No one can deny that the defenders of the Alamo died on the battlefield. This is precisely why the empty tomb should stand where it is — to honor the Alamo defenders," wrote Sonja Harris.

Highlighting rising internal party challenges to Bush, Harris voiced her objections at [TexasGOPVote.com](#).

Carlton Soules, a Republican former San Antonio city councilman and candidate to fill House Speaker Joe Straus' House seat, said Nirenberg hasn't inspired confidence that he understands or appreciates the Cenotaph as a historic Texas icon.

"The verbiage has been all wrong. It's like 'Just move this pile of rocks so no one can see it.' It seems like they just don't want it, like it's an afterthought," Soules said.

When it comes to the Alamo, Bush is closely aligned to Nirenberg and Democrats on the San Antonio City Council.

The city holds title to the Cenotaph and is responsible for its "maintenance, repair and preservation." Per a 1937 agreement with the federal government, San Antonio is obligated to maintain the structure as "a memorial in honor of the Heroes of the Alamo."

The 1937 agreement also stipulates: "The property shall be used only for the purpose for which it was intended."

Lee Spencer White, founder and president of the Alamo Defenders Descendants Association, says, "That deed restriction means the Cenotaph cannot be moved. The question is, who has standing to enforce it? Who protects the citizens? Who protects the site?"

City-state collaboration, like the [public-private partners](#) Bush has tapped for fund-raising, could prove problematic for the Land Commissioner.

Since Nirenberg was elected mayor last year, two unrelated quasi-governmental operations have bogged down in a mire of corruption and incompetence.

After hiring a bookkeeper convicted of felony bank fraud, the city's downtown [Centro development agency](#) was bilked out of \$260,000.

Meantime, allegations of cronyism and disarray at the downtown-focused [Tricentennial Commission](#) prompted Nirenberg to call for a comprehensive ethics review of city agreements with private agencies and nonprofits.

As for Nirenberg himself, the mayor recently spent [\\$18,000 on new curtains for](#) his City Hall office.

While debate over the Cenotaph simmers, confusion remains over whether Bush or Nirenberg is the ultimate decider.

Ash Wright, Bush's political director, says Nirenberg and Bush's GLO have equal veto power over what master plan is chosen. Wright said of four master plans under consideration, only one does not remove the Cenotaph.

Becky Dinnin, executive director of the Remember the Alamo Foundation, said three locations are currently in the running:

- South of the battlefield in front of the Menger Hotel.
- Another block farther south where the Red Torch of Friendship metal sculpture stands at Alamo and Commerce Street.
- South and east between Commerce and Market streets, site of one of the funeral pyres of Alamo dead.

While Bush needs the city's cooperation to close Alamo Street to vehicular traffic, the city appears eager to take the lead on moving the Cenotaph.



If Bush is deflecting some of the Cenotaph heat to the city, the Land Commissioner got into more hot water with a dismissive comment about the Alamo, which annually attracts some 3 million visitors from around the world.

On his [political website](#), Bush declared, "The Alamo has been consistently listed as one of the most disappointing landmarks in our nation."

Politifact noted that the Alamo is the state's most Instagrammed tourist site, far outpacing the Johnson Space Center. Giving Bush the benefit of the doubt, [Politifact](#) rated his assertion as "half true."

With the March 6 primary election approaching, Texans await what will ultimately happen to the Cenotaph.

Kenric Ward can be reached at kward@texasmonitor.org.

Previous article



Kenric Ward is a veteran journalist whose work has appeared at Fox News, Houston Chronicle, Washington Times, Washington Examiner, TownHall, Roll Call, and Human Events. An editor and reporter at three Pulitzer Prize-winning newspapers, Ward was Virginia bureau chief for Watchdog.org before relocating to Texas. He earned a bachelor's degree (Phi Beta Kappa) in political science from the University of California, Los Angeles.

<https://texasmonitor.org/bush-san-antonio-alliance-aims-move-alamo-monument/>

<https://www.votepatterson.com/endorsements/>



MY THOUGHTS ON THE ALAMO...



Mark,

When it comes to the Alamo, the focus must be 1836.

When asked, “Why not restore the Alamo to its 1836 appearance?”, George Skarmeeas, Chief Planner of the General Land Office, always responded, “The events of 1836 were just 1 small chapter in 10,000 years of history.” How absurd.

The Alamo exists today solely because of what happened in 1836. Absent the siege, the iconic symbol of not just Texas liberty but also liberty everywhere would not exist.

We don’t need and shouldn’t seek advice or approval from any entity outside of Texas.

Decisions related to the Alamo should be made by the state agency in charge: the Texas General Land Office. Because much of the original 1836 Alamo footprint is on city property, the City of San Antonio will have a say as well. The National Park Service, UNESCO, or the World Heritage Organization will have *no* influence on what Texans do with their Alamo when I am Commissioner.

Texans want elected officials held accountable - not their surrogates or their nonprofit organizations.

Seemingly, Commissioner Bush delegated his responsibilities to surrogates. Gene Powell, a Commissioner Bush appointee to the Alamo Endowment Board, and George Skarmeeas’ firm were in charge of – or at least the face of – all things

Alamo.

The Bush General Land Office created two mysterious nonprofits: the Alamo Trust and the Remember the Alamo Foundation. All have refused to comply with open records requests.

Recently the State Republican Executive Committee voted 57 to 1 to demand transparency at the Alamo. We deserve our elected officials - not their surrogates - to explain, defend, and be accountable.

The Alamo is not art nor is it a park.

The Reimagine plan glass wall is architecturally stunning. Problem is I don't want to be stunned, I want to be inspired. *I want to be humbled by how little I have done for liberty when compared to those who have gone before.*

When the Travis "Victory or Death" letter returned to the Alamo in 2013 for the first time since 1836, visitors waited for up to six hours to enter the darkened chapel and view the letter. When they exited, they were inspired and even tearful. We must create that inspiring environment - without glass walls.

We need a restoration of the Alamo as close to its original footprint and appearance as reasonable. Complete restoration is not possible – the federal building is permanent although possibly could be an outstanding museum and visitor center. The hump on the Alamo façade and the roof will remain. Leaving the Cenotaph in its original 1940 location is far better than relocating several blocks away and out of sight of the Alamo.

We have one chance to get this right: that chance occurs now. Texas must create a place of reverence, remembrance, and respect – nothing should be "Reimagined".

Demand that 1836 be the entry point to telling the entire story of the Alamo. Insist the Cenotaph not be moved away from the Alamo.

Honor those who died there.

For the Alamo. For Texas.

A handwritten signature in red ink, appearing to read "Jerry". The signature is stylized with a large loop at the beginning and a long, thin tail.

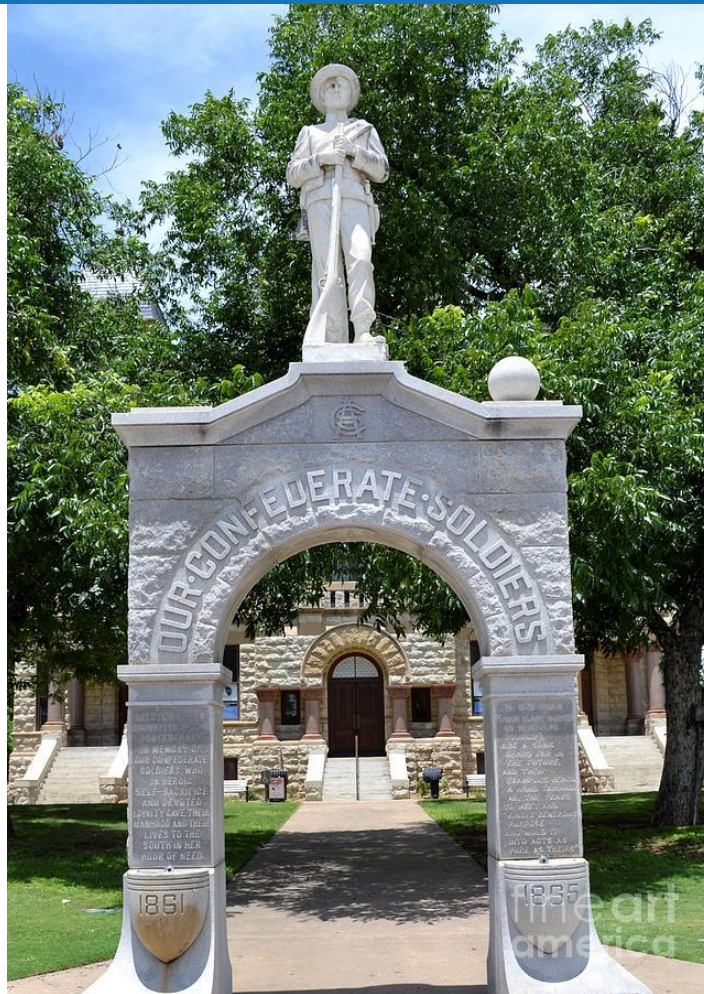
DENTON COUNTY, TEXAS

Confederate monument committee votes to keep statue with additional plaque, informational videos



Julian Gill, Staff Writer

Connect with Julian Gill



The Confederate monument will stay put, but many questions linger about the proposed additions around the 100-year-old statue.

The monument advisory committee voted 12-3 Tuesday to keep the Confederate monument on the south side of the Courthouse on the Square lawn with an additional plaque and videos about the history of slavery in Denton. The plaque is supposed to include language denouncing slavery and segregation in Denton County.

The committee's decision was a culmination of two and a half months of discussion and research into the meaning behind the statue, which some feel symbolizes racism and pro-slavery ideals. Other county residents feel removing the statue would be an attempt to erase or revise history.

Denton residents Paul Meltzer, Willie Hudspeth and Alfred Sanchez cast the dissenting votes, though they all said they generally supported the proposed additions to the monument. Hudspeth and Sanchez told reporters after the vote they misunderstood what they were voting on. Meltzer said he would have voted for the proposal with more extensive discussions about the plaque's language.

"It would not have taken very much to get to a 15-0 vote," said Meltzer, who is running for Place 6 on the Denton City Council.

The meeting, which started at 9 a.m. in the Commissioners Courtroom, lasted roughly two and a half hours. Committee chairman John Baines asked all available committee members to attend Commissioners Court on Tuesday to present the plan.

Baines initially supported moving the monument and replacing it with a memorial for all Denton County veterans. But with 10 of the 15 committee members opposed to moving the statue, he presented the plan as a middle ground.

"I felt like we needed something that was more inclusive rather than exclusive," Baines said.

He said County Commissioner Andy Eads initially gave him the idea of a new plaque and video monitors on both sides of the monument. He said they discussed the concept on Monday when he approached Eads with his idea of the memorial for all Denton County veterans.

Baines, who was appointed to the committee by Eads, said the new plaque would sit under the monument's arch and denounce slavery. It's supposed to be large enough to read the words from a short distance, so that "any time you take a picture of that monument, you take a picture of that alternate language," Baines said.

The plaque's size also would block access to the walkway that leads to the courthouse steps, he said.

The committee agreed that the two "kiosks," which will include audio and video monitors, would be positioned on either side of the monument. They would show interviews about local veterans and the history of slavery in Denton County, Baines said.

Denton County resident and former University of North Texas student Thomas Johns said he's been torn on the monument issue. He was satisfied with the recommendation overall, but the kiosks may take away from the artistic elements of the statue, he said.

"I'm almost afraid the kiosks will make it less of an art piece," he said. "So how to do that artistically in a way that it still feels monumental is going to be the challenge now."

The committee did not determine the language on the plaque, aside from a general denouncement of slavery. They also didn't determine the specific content of the interviews, though Baines expects them to include candid conversations about slavery and segregation.

Some committee members were skeptical about how the recommendation will play out in Commissioners Court next week.

"We don't know what they're going to do with it," Hudspeth said after the meeting.

County Commissioner Hugh Coleman, who was the only commissioner to vote against the advisory committee's creation, observed most of the meeting from the third-floor balcony overlooking the Commissioners Courtroom. After the vote, he was concerned about the feasibility of video monitors.

"I think having electronics out in the weather may have operational problems," Coleman said. "If we do this, we want to do it right. I don't want it constantly breaking down because it's subject to wind, rain and weather."

Coleman said he's in favor of the large plaque denouncing slavery, but he wants more details before he decides on his vote.

"I don't know if I'm going to vote for the video monitors," he said. "I'd like to hear what [Denton County Public Facilities] has to say about putting video monitors outside."

County Judge Mary Horn also said she needs more information before she discusses her vote. For her, removing the monument was off the table from the beginning, as she firmly believes the monument is "for the soldiers," she said.

"My thought process hasn't changed on it," she said, adding that she hasn't been shy about her position from the start.

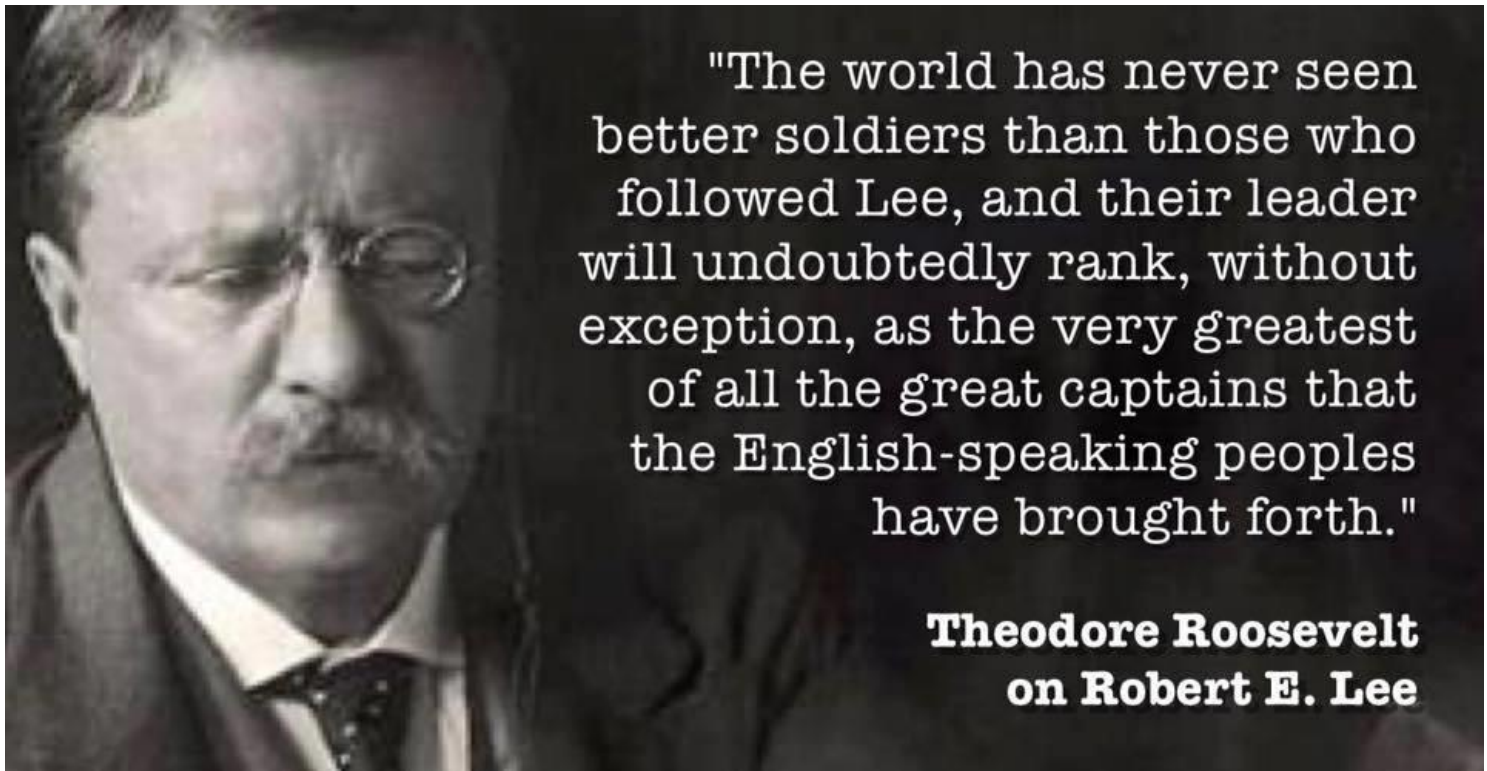
Horn sent an email to another Denton County resident at 2:30 p.m. Wednesday, assuring the man that she would vote against any recommendation to remove the statue.

Baines couldn't say whether Horn's preconceived judgment affected the committee's months-long discussion on the monument. He said he made his recommendations independently, but he couldn't speak for the other members.

"I think that opens a whole bunch of questions to a lot of things," Baines said. "We just did the job we were initially asked to do."

JULIAN GILL can be reached at 940-566-6882.

<http://www.dentonrc.com/news/news/2018/02/01/confederate-monument-committee-votes-keep-statue-additional-plaque-informational-videos>



IRONY!

SAVING THE USA

MAY REQUIRE

SAVING THE CONFEDERACY

**LEFTISTS REMOVING CONFEDERATE HISTORY ARE
SETTING PRECEDENT FOR REMOVING U.S. HISTORY**

Removing Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee
will be used to justify

Removing Thomas Jefferson and George Washington

The removal campaign will mercilessly, breathtakingly trash and smear our Founding Fathers to make what they believed and accomplished unworthy of upholding and following. Then it's

GOODBYE, USA!

**STOP THE LEFT'S WAR ON CONFEDERATE HISTORY.
SAVE AMERICAN HISTORY.**

**TELL YOUR ELECTED OFFICIALS TO REMEMBER
THEY ARE AMERICANS**

Texas employees get Friday off to celebrate "Confederate heroes"

State employees have the day off on Friday for Confederate Heroes Day, which has a controversial history in Texas.

BY **SYDNEY GREENE** JAN. 19, 2018 12 AM



The Confederate Soldiers' Monument on the south lawn of the state Capitol in Austin.
John Jordan for The Texas Tribune

Martin Luther King Jr. Day on Monday isn't the only holiday this week for state employees in Texas. They can also take off Friday for a state holiday that has been a source of controversy: Confederate Heroes Day.

Confederate Heroes Day is a [skeleton crew holiday](#), when state employees can take a paid day off but state offices remain open. Employees who work can take another day off instead, according to Kevin Lyons of the Texas comptroller's office. Other skeleton crew holidays include Texas Independence Day and San Jacinto Day.

Some lawmakers attempted in 2015 and 2017 to change the name of the holiday to "Civil War Remembrance Day" and move the date to avoid occasional conflicts with Martin Luther King Jr. Day, but the measure never gained traction.

"We're not talking about wiping out that part of history — or those that may be our family members who fought in the Confederacy," said state Rep. [Donna Howard](#), author of the 2015 proposal. "But we are saying that it needs to be inclusive of everyone else and reflect the way we want to recognize what happened ... and the fact that we are the United States now."

In the past year, the issue of Confederate memorials and monuments has gripped the nation. Last August in Charlottesville, Virginia, [white supremacists held a rally](#) protesting the city's plan to remove a Confederate statue, leading to a deadly clash between ralliers and counterprotesters. In Texas, the state [Capitol has recently faced criticism](#) over its Confederate monuments and [UT-Austin removed its confederate statues](#), which campus president Gregory Fenves called "symbols of modern white supremacy and neo-Nazism."

Texas Sons of Confederate Veterans spokesman Marshall Davis said this week the symbols of Confederate veterans don't stand for hate but for history and honor.

"They served their country nobly and bravely, and many, many of them never came home," Davis said. "When these monuments are being taken down, these are United States veteran memorials. Whether you understand the causes of the war or support the war, you still need to honor the veterans that were there."

Davis said Martin Luther King Jr. Day and Confederate Heroes Day falling on the same week means there can be space to celebrate multiple heroes this week.

Confederate Heroes Day has been a state holiday since 1973, when lawmakers [voted](#) to consolidate two state holidays: Confederate General Robert E. Lee's birthday on Jan. 19 and the June 3 birthday of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy. Texas is [one of nine states](#), along with South Carolina, North Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama, Virginia, Tennessee and Louisiana, that have holidays remembering Confederate soldiers.

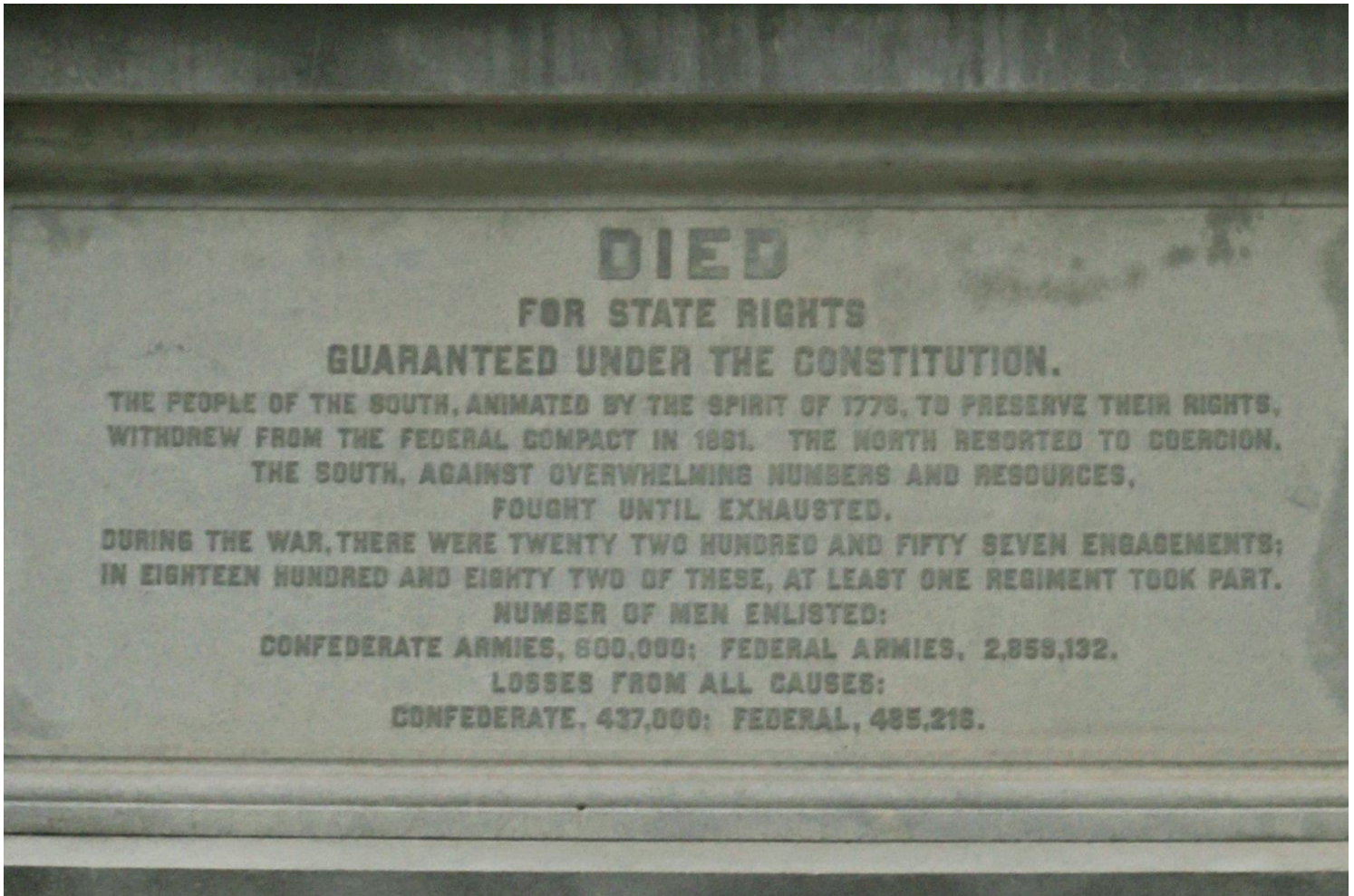
In 2015, Howard's [proposal](#) to move the holiday to May — to align with the official [ending of the Civil War](#) — and call it "Civil War Remembrance Day" [caused an uproar at the Texas Capitol](#). Student Jacob Hale introduced a draft of the legislation during a committee hearing, telling lawmakers the change would create a "more accurate symbol of our state's diverse history."

The Texas Tribune thanks its sponsors. [Become one.](#)

The measure died in committee. State Rep. [Helen Giddings](#), D-DeSoto, filed a similar measure in 2017, but the bill never got a hearing.

Morgan White, a state employee in Austin, is not working this Confederate Heroes Day because she's on leave.

"I don't think people take it off in order to celebrate the holiday really," White said. "People just want an extra day off work."



The plaque on the Confederate Dead Monument on the South Lawn of the state Capitol in Austin on Jan. 16, 2018. John Jordan / The Texas Tribune

Read related Tribune coverage:

The Jefferson Davis statue will no longer cast a shadow on the University Texas main mall after its removal Sunday morning. [[Full story](#)]

Gov. Greg Abbott on Wednesday weighed in on the renewed debate over Confederate monuments in Texas, saying that removing them "won't erase our nation's past, and it doesn't advance our nation's future." [[Full story](#)]

Texas is home to more than 180 public symbols of the Confederacy, including around a dozen on the Capitol grounds. However, some state lawmakers are making efforts to remove some markers at the Capitol. [[Full story](#)]

https://www.texastribune.org/2018/01/19/some-texas-employees-get-today-celebrate-confederate-heroes/?utm_campaign=trib-social-buttons&utm_source=facebook&utm_medium=social

Forrest family, Sons of Confederate Veterans sue over takedown of Memphis statues

[Ryan Poe](#), USA TODAY NETWORK – Tennessee Published 9:58 a.m. CT Jan. 12, 2018 | Updated 2:17 p.m. CT Jan. 12, 2018



(Photo: Yalonda M. James / The Commercial Appeal)

The family of Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest and the Sons of Confederate Veterans filed a petition Wednesday seeking legal action against the city of Memphis for its role in [taking down three Confederate statues](#) last month.

More: [Seventh case dismissed in protest at Confederate statue of Nathan Bedford Forrest in Memphis](#)

The petition, filed with the Tennessee Historical Commission, accuses the city and [nonprofit Memphis Greenspace Inc.](#) of violating "numerous" state laws on Dec. 20, when Greenspace removed the Forrest statue from its pedestal atop his and his wife's graves in Health Sciences Park, and statues of Confederate President Jefferson Davis and war correspondent and Capt. J. Harvey Mathes from Fourth Bluff Park.

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

[On Wednesday, December 20, statues of Nathan Bedford Forrest and Jefferson Davis were removed from Memphis parks](#)

'You can't disturb graves'

The petition asks the commission to rule that the city and Greenspace violated the Tennessee Heritage Protection Act, which requires commission approval prior to removal of monuments from public property; laws against misconduct by elected officials; and laws prohibiting the desecration of gravesites.

"You can't disturb graves," said Sons' attorney Doug Jones. "They knew that but conspired to rip it apart despite knowing state law. They ripped the top off the grave. They damaged that, and they can't deny that."

More: [Q&A: Confederate statues are gone, what's next?](#)

The city has maintained that the grave markers inscribed with the names of the Forrests remain at the base of the pedestal and that the statue wasn't the headstone.

"The city has not been served with the lawsuit but I have reviewed it and remain confident all of our actions with regard to the sale of the parks and statues are legal," said City Attorney Bruce McMullen.

City attorney Allan Wade didn't immediately return a call seeking comment, and Mayor Jim Strickland's communications team said he wasn't available for an interview.

Separately, the Sons' Nathan Bedford Forrest Camp 215 filed a lawsuit Thursday in Chancery Court in Davidson County seeking a temporary restraining order and an injunction to prevent the city or the nonprofit from selling or harming the stowed statues.

Still Standing: Which Memphis statues remain?



See Remaining Statues [HERE](#)

If granted, the restraining order and injunction would require court approval for any further actions related to the statues; their former homes, Health Sciences and Fourth Bluff parks; or the graves of the Forrests.

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

[Memphis Mayor Jim Strickland talks to The Commercial Appeal during an editorial board meeting about his decision to make history — or dislodge it, depending on the perspective — by selling two parks and their Confederate monuments. Jim Weber/The Commercial Appeal](#)

'It's not close to being over'

The petition claims city officials "devised a scheme" to create Greenspace, a "sham nonprofit," to get around or violate the Tennessee Heritage Protection Act, which requires the commission to approve changes to historical monuments on public property.

More: ['Bring it': Legislator addresses legal threats over removal of Confederate statues in Memphis](#)

After the commission rejected the city's application for a waiver to remove the Forrest statue in October, the city sold the parks to Greenspace for \$1,000 each without prior public notice of the sale, making the parks private property. Anticipating the ploy, the Memphis City Council relaxed requirements on the sale of public property to nonprofits.



UT Medical Center security officer W. Nelson shoots a picture of a white hood placed on the Nathan Bedford Forrest statue in Health Sciences Park on August 14, 2017. The statue has been a divisive symbol for Memphis, but the Tennessee Historical Commission rejected a move by city council to relocate the controversial statue and grave of the civil war general who was also the first Grand Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan. (Photo: Jim Weber/The Commercial Appeal, Jim Weber)

Almost immediately after the unexpected sale on Dec. 20, Greenspace took down the statues, which were temporarily stored in police facilities for protection. The petition also says the statues suffered "substantial damage" during their transfer.

"The transfers alluding to hereinabove are a sham and were solely for the purposes of evading the limitations of the Tennessee Heritage Protection Act of 2016, and are a fraud upon the citizens of Memphis and your petitioners," the petition reads.

The petitioners also accused city officials, Greenspace officers and "unnamed officials with the state" of criminal conspiracy for "concerted actions, agreements and communications" about how to violate state laws.

The petitioners included Forrest descendants listed in the petition were Walter Law Jr., Sidney Law, Brooks Bradley, Thoms Jesse Bradley III and Kevin Bradly, the "closest living relatives" of Forrest and his wife, Mary Ann Montgomery Forrest.

The Sons also asked that the commission consider bringing official misconduct charges against city officials, who advised and assisted Shelby County Commissioner Van Turner as he created Greenspace and raised funds to buy and maintain the parks.

"They would like for this to be over," Jones said. "But it's not close to being over."

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

Now that Memphis' Confederate statues have been removed, Greenspace Inc.'s director Van Turner Jr. says it can now begin to create non-oppressive recreational spaces for all Memphians. Tonyaa Weathersbee/The Commercial Appeal

Reach Ryan Poe at poe@commercialappeal.com or on Twitter at [@ryanpoe](https://twitter.com/ryanpoe).



WE COMMEMORATE THE BIRTHDAY OF A SECTIONAL PRESIDENT, WHOSE VIOLATIONS OF THE CONSTITUTION OF OUR FATHERS DESTROYED 3/4 OF A MILLION LIVES, LED TO 150 YEARS OF RACIAL STRIFE, & DESTROYED THE REPUBLIC GIVEN HIS CARE IN TRUST. HE CREATED THE BIG GOVERNMENT UNION WE CONTINUE TO BE OPPRESSED BY TODAY. THANKS A LOT, ABE.

Tennessee Lawmakers Introduce Bill That Could Force Confederate Statues Back Up In Memphis

By: Rudy Williams Posted: Feb 01, 2018 10:40 PM CST Updated: Feb 02, 2018 10:57 AM CST



Watch Video News Report [HERE](#)

MEMPHIS, Tenn. (localmemphis.com) - A surprising new twist in the Confederate statue controversy. If some state lawmakers get their way, a new bill just introduced would force Memphis to put the statues back.

Critics of the city's decision to sell two city parks with Confederate statues to a non-profit were hoping lawmakers would do something. It looks like they got their wish.

Lawmakers are calling it the Tennessee Historic Properties Act. They've just introduced a new bill in both the House and Senate.

The bill not only says the state can use eminent domain and takeover the properties, such as city parks. But in an obvious reference to the controversy in Memphis, it would give the state the power to use eminent domain retroactively.

That would make the deal to move the statues a month and a half ago null and void.

The state says properties with historical ties, like the parks which housed statues of Nathan Bedford Forrest and Jefferson Davis, fall within the scope of the Tennessee Heritage Protection Act, so it maintains control.

State Representative Antonio Parkinson says it is highly unusual to make a law retroactive and believes it is not constitutional.

Lee Millar with Sons of Confederate Veterans says he's not worried because it supplements a law already in effect. "The legislation is an excellent idea to combat rogue governments like Memphis."

[Read the text of the legislation HERE.](#)

Sunday, February 4, 2018

The Sweet Virginia Breeze !

Lee and Jackson ride again in Charlottesville!

It looks like the sweet Virginia Breeze was too much for the *illegal tarps* overnight.



<https://atrueconfederate.blogspot.com/>

John Stossel: The Southern Poverty Law Center is a money-grabbing slander machine



By [John Stossel](#) | Fox News



WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORTS [HERE](#)

Who will warn Americans about hate groups? The media know: the Southern Poverty Law Center.

SPLC, based in Alabama, calls itself "the premier" group monitoring hate. Give us money, they say, and they will "fight the hate that thrives in our country."

I once believed in the center's mission. Well-meaning people still do. Apple just gave them a million dollars. So did actor George Clooney.

They shouldn't.

Ayaan Hirsi Ali grew up in Somalia, where she suffered female genital mutilation. So now she speaks out against radical Islam. For that, SPLC put her on its list of dangerous "extremists."

Maajid Nawaz was once an Islamic extremist. Then he started criticizing the radicals. SPLC labels him an "anti-Muslim extremist," too.

While launching hateful smears like these, SPLC invites you to donate to them to "join the fight against hatred and bigotry."

SPLC once fought useful fights. They took on the Ku Klux Klan. But now they go after people on the right with whom they disagree.

They call the Family Research Council a hate group because it says gay men are more likely to sexually abuse children.

That's their belief. There is some evidence that supports it. Do they belong on a "hate map," like the Ku Klux Klan, because they believe that evidence and worry about it?

I often disagree with the council, but calling them a hate group is unfair. In my [YouTube video](#) this week, the group's vice president, Jerry Boykin, tells me, "I don't hate gay people. And I know gay people, and I have worked with gay people."

But once you're labeled a hate group, you are a target.

One man went to the Family Research Council headquarters to kill people, shooting a security guard in the arm before he was stopped.

The shooter told investigators that he attacked the FRC because he found them on SPLC's hate list.

Calling the council a "hate group" made its employees the target of real hate.

SPLC also smears the Ruth Institute, a Christian group that believes gays should not have an equal right to adopt children. The institute's president, Jennifer Roback Morse, says they're not haters.

"I like gay people. I have no problem with gay people. That's not the issue. The issue is, what are we doing with kids and the definition of who counts as a parent."

The institute doesn't argue that gays should never adopt. "There could be cases where the best person for a particular child would be their Uncle Harry and his boyfriend," Morse told me. But the institute wants preference given to "a married mother and father."

For that, SPLC put the Ruth Institute on its hate map. That led the institute's credit card processor to stop working with them. In a letter to the institute, the processor company said that it had learned that the "Ruth Institute ... promotes hate, violence, harassment and/or abuse."

"We went and checked our website," Morse told me, "and we were already down."

I suspect SPLC labels lots of groups "haters" because crying "hate" brings in money.

Years ago, Harper's Magazine reported that SPLC was "the wealthiest civil rights group in America, one that now spend most of its time -- and money -- on a fund-raising campaign." People in Montgomery, Alabama, where SPLC is based, call its elegant new headquarters "the Poverty Palace."

"Morris Dees' salary is more than my entire annual budget," says Morse. "Whatever they're doing, it pays."

Dees, SPLC's co-founder, promised to stop fundraising once his endowment hit \$55 million. But when he reached \$55 million, he upped the bar to \$100 million, saying that would allow them "to cease costly fundraising."

But again, when they reached \$100 million, they didn't stop. Now they have \$320 million -- a large chunk of which is kept in offshore accounts. Really. It's on their tax forms.

In return for those donations to SPLC, the world gets a group that now lists people like Ben Carson and Fox commentators Laura Ingraham, Judge Andrew Napolitano and Jeanine Pirro as extremists -- but doesn't list the leftist militant hate groups known as Antifa.

SPLC is now a hate group itself. It's a money-grabbing slander machine.

John Stossel is the author of "[No They Can't! Why Government Fails -- But Individuals Succeed.](#)" [Click here for more information on John Stossel.](#)

Celebrating Robert E. Lee Day While Thousands of Women Go Marching Off to Hell

MY CORNER

by Dr. Boyd D. Cathey
January 19, 2018



Friends,

I was in Raleigh, North Carolina, yesterday to join well over 300 North Carolinians gathered in the House of Representative chamber of the historic 1840 State Capitol to celebrate North Carolina's 29th annual celebration of Robert E. Lee Day. It was an inspiring ceremony that reminded the attendees of the precious historical legacy and cultural inheritance that we have received and that is so gravely endangered these days. I came away encouraged: there were men, women, and children, various members of the military and surviving veterans of World War II, Korea, Vietnam and Desert Storm, with their families, all joined in memory of those who went before us, those who selflessly defended their homes, their land, and their faith, so that we might enjoy and experience those gifts...and pass them on to our children.

When I walked the short distance from a crowded parking lot to the State Capitol, I noticed that my car was surrounded by dozens of other cars emblazoned with bumper stickers with such messages as: "Dump Trump," "Keep Your Hands Off My Vagina," "Abortion Free and Legal," "Open Immigration NOW!," "Lesbians Unite to Smash the Right," "Resist!"—those are just the ones I noticed. And I wondered if, when I returned, my little Kia (with a Confederate license plate) would be scarred or damaged by those latter-day liberated amazons. As walked up the sidewalk to the Capitol I noticed hundreds of women—most of whom I would have certainly avoided had I met them at a social gathering—headed for a rally, an event concurrent with our event, just a few blocks away on what is called the Bicentennial Plaza, a much larger event for certain, but in no way comparable in quality or merit.

It was the Raleigh extension of the "Women's Resist" movement, a grab bag manifestation of a whole motley crew of what is best described as an expression of "feminist, anti-racist, anti-sexist, Marxist and anti-Trump sentiment," which was held on the one year anniversary of the inauguration of Donald Trump as President of the United States.

Despite a mammoth Pro-Life Rally in Washington the day prior—perhaps as many as 200,000 participants and the president addressing them (the first president to do that)—it was the women’s march that was practically the only thing the media could or wished to concentrate on, those hundreds of thousands of #Resist movement women (with some of their poor, bedraggled husbands and brainwashing-in-process young daughters and sons in tow), now supplemented by the supposedly sexually-abused #MeToo” militants, out in the streets demonstrating for a variety of feminist and civil rights causes.

If there was and is anything that should convince us of the absolutely deleterious and poisonous effects of modern public schooling and university education, and the effects of our entertainment Behemoth, it was to behold those women (and their menfolk) heading to their rally. Most carried signs, bearing expressions which, when not just foul-mouthed or profane, partook of what I would call “illiterate-speak.” That is, sloganeering based on fiercely weaponized and half-baked nuggets, those bits of ideas spread throughout our dominant culture, which for them are in fact unquestioned in any close detail and which under normal circumstances would not bear up under any close analysis or inspection.

Those women live their lives based on Progressivist slogans, incorporating a deconstructed—or, rather, reconstructed—language of short catch-all phrases and terminologies, buttressed by pseudo-scientific gobbledegook: “racist,” “sexist,” “homophobe,” “voting rights,” “gender equality,” “transgender rights,” the list is interminable. Their explanations and definitions are usually circuitous, and generally all come back to a foundation in what they call “equality” and “liberation” from traditional—and thus “oppressive”—rules and moral (and natural) law, which they almost always misunderstand or simply ignore. In other words, those foundations that have created our civilization and given it life over the past more than twenty centuries are discarded, become mere impediments that must be overthrown in the way of Progress, or, at the least, radically altered and transformed or re-interpreted.

One thing you can be sure of is that tomorrow we shall see another “right” invented for whatever new barbarity will be intuited to have been miraculously found in the “penumbra of the Constitution,” and that there will some Federal judge or judges out there who will, then, confirm that that is exactly what the Founders and Framers truly intended, whether it be for some dehumanized “metrosexual” male who all of a sudden “declares” that he “feels” like a woman and demands that he be allowed to use a lady’s restroom, or for some husky female who decides that she should be a tackle on the Minnesota Vikings football team so she can run up against Javon Roosevelt who weighs in a 320 pounds (and has three convictions for wife abuse).

Now it is transgender rights and gender fluidity, but tomorrow it will be incest and polygamy, no doubt. And there will be a series of “experts” and assembled PhDs in psychiatry and counseling brought in to testify that such practices are indeed just fine and—shall we even use the word?—normal.

Yes, that is most assuredly what James Madison, John Jay, Alexander Hamilton, and other fathers of this republic envisioned! Right?

I have argued previously that what we see presently in our society, and not just with the so-called “women’s movement,” is a form of collective madness, the existence of an artificial counter-reality, a condition in which certain broad strata of our population, ingesting decades and, yes, centuries of both intellectual and spiritual disinformation, have constructed around themselves a pseudo-reality to match their ideological indoctrination: reality for them must match what they have been told and instructed to believe. So, instead of accepting the God-given reality and the natural order as created, instead of accepting their own creaturehood and an understanding of the flawed nature and limitations of humanity, itself, they construct a revolutionary counter-existence to explain things and events, what German philosophers might call “gestalt,” as a way of justifying their beliefs and resulting actions.

And thus there is the need to diagnose and explain why the rest of us—those who reject their worldview—do not accept the new template and the new reality they propound. Whether it be the attempts of historic liberalism of the 19th century to define traditionalist and royalist thinking as “reactionary,” “anti-democratic,” and “opposed to the inevitability of Progress,” or more recent efforts in the old Soviet Union, when not exiling dissenters to the Gulag, to send those who opposed the new orthodoxy to mental and psychiatric hospitals for treatment and “re-education,” those who advance the counter-reality, which in essence is a rebellion against God and His creation, seek to disauthorize and de-legitimize their opponents.

Just this past week a veritable gaggle of “expert” psychiatrists and non-medical pundits spent an inordinate amount of time on air, “diagnosing” Donald Trump as “mentally unfit” for office. Obviously his physical examination tests were skewed, obviously his doctor (who was also Obama’s) was lying...this is what we were told. Even as I caught a bit of NPR riding in my car to Raleigh (the program “What! What! Don’t Tell Me”) and later that night (Jimmy Fallon), the unhumorous attempts at humor characterizing Trump as “mentally abnormal” were shot through with bitter scorn and hatred, a drippingly vile condescension exhibited not just toward the president, but at anyone who would not follow the new dogmatism and accept the new reality. (Remember FBI agent Peter Strzok’s description of being able “to smell Trump supporters at WalMart”?)

The Progressivist syllogism goes as follows:

- What we in the media, academia and the dominant culture dictate and proclaim is true, cannot be legitimately contested by any sensible person;
- But Donald Trump and millions of those “deplorables” in the despised “fly-over country” (to quote the pornographic novelist Philip Roth) deny and dispute what we demand they accept;
- Therefore, Donald Trump (and all those unwashed deplorables) are “mentally sick” and “unadjusted,” requiring counseling and correction, and if that doesn’t work, condemnation and exiling from the public square.

(And, let me point out, that one doesn’t have to agree with the president on every issue—I certainly have my disagreements on some issues—to fall victim of this new dogmatism.)

And thus we see the broadly erupting epidemic, which becomes fiercer as the days pass, of suppression of “dissident” speech on college campuses in the name of “protecting” students from racism, sexism and homophobia; of firing or penalizing employees who question the Progressivist narratives on race and sex; the censoring of those on Facebook or Google who question the new and very dogmatic templates; and the abject fear of any politician (Democrat or Republican) or any public personality of transgressing the steadily-moving-to-the-Left goal posts on race or sexual “liberation.” To do so will result in overwhelming demands for a complete and groveling apology—and perhaps a handsome donation to the NAACP or Planned Parenthood, to help make up for the “sin” committed against the new dogmas.

I have termed the counter-reality that produces this palpable intellectual and spiritual totalitarianism as a form of lunacy, a kind of madness that inverts and attempts to pervert creation and nature, itself, so as to match a synthetic and imposed, essentially anti-human, ideology. To protect itself from dissent and probing questions, it must continually be on the offensive, continually convulsed and convulsive like all fanaticisms, and always on guard that some “reactionary,” in some place, will speak up and notice its intellectual vacuity and artificiality...and its horrid and genocidal effects.

Those women yesterday professed that they were marching for “equality,” for the expansion of something they called liberty. But they have no idea of what genuine liberty is or entails.

In his volume, *The Poet and the Lunatics* (1929), Chesterton’s character Gale asks the question: “What exactly is liberty?” He responds, in part:

“First and foremost, surely, it is the power of a thing to be itself. In some ways the yellow bird was free in the cage...We are limited by our brains and bodies; and if we break out, we cease to be ourselves, and, perhaps, to be anything.

“The lunatic is he who loses his way and cannot return.... The man who opened the bird-cage loved freedom; possibly too much... But the man who broke the bowl merely because he thought it a prison for the fish, when it was their only possible house of life—that man was already outside the world of reason, raging with a desire to be outside of everything.” [Italics added]

True liberty, and its exercise, requires that it have an object and a terminus. In our European and Christian civilization, with its fundamental inheritances from the three great historic centers of learning and wisdom—Rome, Athens, and Jerusalem—that means we are entrusted with essential rights and liberties that are both inherited and defined by who we are as a people and by our relationship to our Creator and to those institutions that give us existence and life. This is our inheritance; we have no other. To attempt to overthrow or pervert it is to open the doors to self-destruction.

Those women I saw yesterday, and the millions of other Americans like them, are modern revolutionaries, and, to use Chesterton’s parable, are lunatics, “already outside the world of reason,” whose unrestrained rage to destroy is only matched by their profound inability to actually create anything of real and lasting value.

And thus that smaller crowd at Lee Day at the State Capitol, while overshadowed in numbers (and by media coverage), represented hope and recovery, and the blessed assurance that our battle goes on...and that numbers and fame, while significant and certainly important, are as nothing if we are on God’s side.

Boyd Cathey <parsifalcsa@aol.com>



Dolly Parton's Dixie Stampede drops 'dixie,' citing attitude change

Updated: 12:37 PM EST Jan 10, 2018

National Desk Staff

Change is coming to a southern staple.

"Dolly Parton's Dixie Stampede," a long-running dinner show attraction, will drop "dixie" from its title, officials announced Monday.

World Choice Investments, who operates the show alongside country music legend Dolly Parton, said the event will now be known simply as "Dolly Parton's Stampede."

In a statement, Parton, 71, said the change was made in an effort to update the shows for a planned worldwide expansion. Currently the shows are featured at dinner theaters in Pigeon Forge, Tennessee and Branson, Missouri.

The eight-time Grammy Award winner also notes a cultural change as one of the reasons behind the renaming.

"Our shows currently are identified by where they are located," Parton said. "Some examples are Smoky Mountain Adventures or Dixie Stampede. We also recognize that attitudes change and feel that by streamlining the names of our shows, it will remove any confusion or concerns about our shows and will help our efforts to expand into new cities."

“There is interest in several parts of the United States and internationally to host one of our unique dinner attraction shows,” Jim Rule, World Choice Investments CEO, said. “We provide spectacular family entertainment at a great value. We continually listen to our guests and our desire to expand coupled with our desire to stay relevant in today’s changing world led us to simplify our shows’ names.”

While some are applauding the 'dixie' drop, some feel the show is becoming too "politically correct."



Dolly Parton

"Well, like everybody else, I love Dolly, and I love all that she's done for our community, which is her community, and I'm disappointed that they're yielding to political correctness," Knox County Tennessee Mayor Tim Burchett told [knoxnews.com](http://www.knoxnews.com). "What's next? Are we going to change the name of Dixie cups and the Dixie sugar company?"

The name change has already taken effect, with all Dixie references wiped from the stampede's website and social media pages.

<http://www.wyff4.com/article/dolly-partons-dixie-stampede-drops-dixie-citing-attitude-change/15051097>





BACKSASS!

I'm mad as heck and I'm not gonna take it anymore!

Defending Dixie

Commentary on pro-Southernism
and Southern Culture,
Confederate history, heritage and activism,
religion, politics and America's pop culture,
and whatever else I feel like writing about

Sunday, December 24, 2017

The Co-Popes of Confederate Right-Think -- Hall and Levin

Kevin Levin has a list of monuments that have come down in 2017 in a blog post titled, "*The Year Confederate Monuments Came Down*". Creative, catchy and fresh, isn't it? Not a bit banal....

Sez Kev, "There is no other way to spin what happened this past year as anything other than a complete rejection of the Lost Cause and the belief that Confederate military and political leaders deserve to be honored in our public spaces..."

What he's saying (he may not realize it) is that HIS SPIN is right and anyone else's spin is not right. Is he not? There's no other way to spin it except the way HE has spun it....

Once again we have a glimpse into the leftist, anti-Confederate mindset. Spinning is okay for them; it's not okay for anyone else.

Spin, btw, is just another word for interpretation -- a favorite word of what passes for historians these days. That's what Levin thinks the job of a historian IS -- to interpret history ... to SPIN it. And if you don't accept his spin, or if your spin clashes with his, then you're ignorant and probably an evil white supe, to boot.

He relates the comment of a resident of Memphis as if he's reporting on somebody telling the gospel truth, as if anyone who is for the removals is incapable of spin. "Finally," sez the Memphian, "we can come down and really enjoy this park. And we don't have to see something that reminds us of our painful past: the lynchings, and beatings, and the selling of our forefathers."

"In the end," Levin concludes, "that is what this is all about."

It's not *about* the truth, oh, no. It's not about other viewpoints that are just as valid.

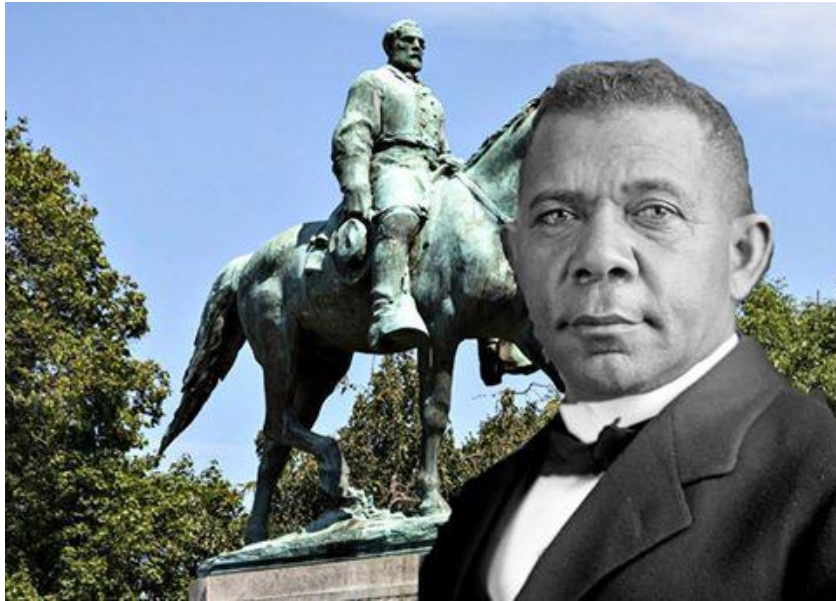
You're a historian. You spin history, and your spin is to paint the side you don't like as total evil and unworthy of remembrance, and the side you do like as totally righteous. Your spin fosters a victim mentality in yet another group. You do this for years and years, indoctrinating students and the public.

And when somebody chants that indoctrination back to you, you crow, "*That's what it's all about!*"

(Note: Kevin doesn't even mention the extremely pertinent leftist/socialist/Deep State war on our current president that uses fabricated or artificially incited racial conflict to discredit him and portray him as a racist. Although you'd have to be deaf/blind/stupid or off-planet to miss it. All you have to do is ask yourself why all these removals did not occur at sometime the previous 8 years... But that doesn't fit the pre-selected spin.)

http://mybacksass.blogspot.com/2017/12/the-co-popes-of-confederate-right-think_24.html

Letter from Booker T. Washington



C. W. Johnson, Jr

There is a timeline floating around the internet that claims Confederate statues were put up in a conspiracy to intimidate African-Americans. However, this letter from Booker T. Washington, a former slave living during the height of Jim Crow, in which he supports the monuments and offers to help raise money for one, cast doubt on that assumption. May the words of Mr. Washington bring peace and understanding in our own day.

**"To Mamie A. Harrison
Rochester N. Y. June 16, 1914**

"My dear Madam: Replying further to yours of June 6th, I would state that I am going to take up very carefully the matter of the Confederate monument about which you wrote me, and see if I can find some one to give the money that is still needed. I am very much interested in the matter and thank you for writing me. During the summer months, people with money are very much away from home and it is hard to reach them, so it may be I may not be able to do anything about it until fall.

"I want to say again how very much we all appreciate the visit of [former Confederate] General George Paul] Harrison to Tuskegee. We all realize more and more that men like him are the true friends of our race, and that any monument that will keep the fine character of such heroes before the public will prove helpful to both races in the South.

**"Yours truly,"
~Booker T. Washington**

Washington, Booker T.. Papers Volume 13:14-15. University of Chicago Press. Page 64.

See more at

Booker T. Washington on Confederate Monuments

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FDNrTxo-2Xc>



Defending the Heritage

Old Sheldon Church near Beaufort, South Carolina. Built in the mid-1700s, it was burned by British troops during the Revolutionary War and rebuilt in 1826.

In 1865, during the WBTS, the church was destroyed again. Many believe it was burned a second time by the Union army as part of Sherman's "March to the Sea"...

Why burn down a church?

I don't know, why burn crops, farm implements, barns, and homes leaving thousands to starve and exposed to the elements. Why rob graves, loot, torture and rape your way across the South. Oh yeah, I forgot, they had to do it to free slaves....

What a crock!

~ † Robert † ~

Photo: 2017 Beaufort SC Local & Visitor Guide

Mississippi lawmakers not changing rebel emblem on flag

By EMILY WAGSTER PETTUS

JACKSON, Miss. (AP) — Mississippi lawmakers won't consider erasing the Confederate emblem from the state flag this year because there's no consensus among them on making a change, a leader in the state House said Tuesday.

Several flag bills were filed this year. Some would remove the Confederate emblem that critics see as racist. Others would require the current flag to be flown at universities and other government buildings. All of the bills died because they weren't brought up for a [committee vote](#) before a Tuesday deadline.

Another bill that died Tuesday would have changed the holiday that honors both civil rights leader Martin Luther King Jr. and Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee. The [bill](#) would have left a King day in January and set a Lee day a week later.

Mississippi and Alabama are the last states with the King-Lee day after Arkansas eliminated its dual holiday in 2017, keeping King day in January and setting a Lee memorial day, not a state holiday, in October.

Debate on Confederate symbols and holidays would be “super divisive” and legislators have other issues to handle, said Republican Rep. Jason White, chairman of the Mississippi House Rules Committee.

“We've just got such real problems that plague our state,” White said, citing work on education, Medicaid and the state budget.

The rebel symbol has been on the Mississippi flag since 1894. Residents who voted in a 2001 referendum chose to keep the flag. Supporters see the Confederate emblem as a symbol of history and heritage, while critics say it is a reminder of slavery and segregation and does not fully represent a state with a 38 percent black population.

The banner and other Confederate symbols have come under increased scrutiny since 2015, when nine black worshippers were gunned down in a church in Charleston, South Carolina. A white man who had posed in photos glorifying the rebel flag was sentenced to death in the fatal shootings, which authorities contend were racially motivated.

All eight of Mississippi's public universities and several cities and counties have stopped flying the flag.

Republican Gov. Phil Bryant has said repeatedly that if the flag design is to be reconsidered, it should be done in another statewide election.

<https://apnews.com/91f9c381c8aa4566b0c6f1d2bea5f37b>

The Daily Progress

After bleak September, October retail sales continue slide in Charlottesville



Pedestrians shop at the Holiday Market on the Downtown Mall in December.
DAILY PROGRESS STAFF REPORTS

After recording a 4 percent year-to-year decline through the first three quarters of 2017, Charlottesville retail sales continued to fall in October, one month after a precipitous drop that stirred

the City Council to suspend a parking meter pilot program for downtown.

According to updated sales tax figures from the Virginia Department of Taxation, retail sales in the city in October declined by 6 percent, as compared with October 2016. In September, monthly retail sales declined by 12 percent, or \$14 million, as compared with the previous September.

Timothy Hulbert, president of the Charlottesville Regional Chamber of Commerce, said Friday that October sales declined by about \$6.6 million.

Though the chamber traditionally has reported sales tax numbers each quarter over the last decade, Hulbert agreed to share the October figures in response to a request from The Daily Progress.

“Note that most other areas showed sales decreases,” he said. “Several factors are likely at play.”

In recent weeks, local entrepreneurs have cited last year’s series of white nationalist rallies and competition from Albemarle County and other areas as causes of a decline in commercial activity throughout the city.

[#BoycottCville](#) [#BoycottCville](#) [#BoycottCville](#) [#BoycottCville](#) [#BoycottCville](#)



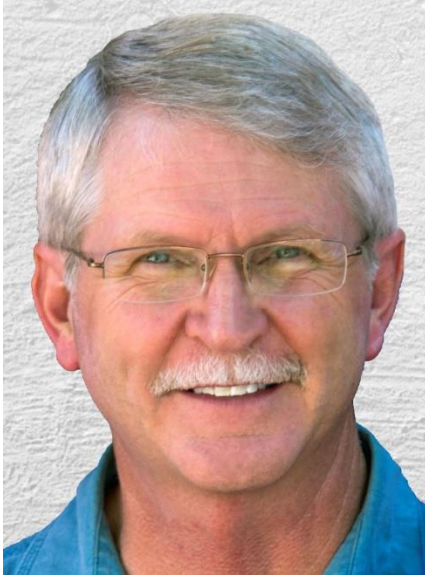
“True diversity and inclusiveness is not achieved by destroying the history and heritage of one group of people in order to pacify another.”

Susan Hathaway, Virginia Flagger

Tucson Rep. Todd Clodfelter: Confederate flag I see isn't racist, and neither am I

• By Todd Clodfelter Special to the Arizona Daily Star

Jan 20, 2018



I have been called despicable. Racist. Treasonous. All because I had a picture of a Confederate flag as one of the screensavers on my laptop. And yet anyone who actually knows me realizes these accusations couldn't be further from the truth. I cannot fathom the concept of slavery, how one man could own another. To judge another on any basis other than their character and conviction is the greatest example I can conjure of weak-mindedness. Racism doesn't diminish the target, it diminishes the proprietor.

At the same time, and for the first time in our history, I worry about how this country is going to endure if we don't soon come together on real issues. I know that regardless of what I write here, angry, closed minds will not change. That is their choice. Individualism, once revered throughout our country, is apparently on the way out — as is judging people on their thoughts, deeds and actions, not merely an icon. We have evolved into a culture that thrives on collective control rather than the freedom of the individual thought, allowing emotion and “safety in numbers” to prevail in public discourse. Those who profess tolerance have become the intolerant.

Innocent until proven guilty has been replaced by instant crucifixion via social media. Proponents of these witch hunts like to pretend they are basking in righteousness, the guardians of equality and justice. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Their venom achieves nothing other than to inflame ideologues, and promote ignorance.

Condemning someone without first having all the facts is intellectually bankrupt, and crucifying people in the name of justice is no more effective now than it was in Roman times — the people being crucified aren't going to start agreeing with you when they get nailed to the cross.

The fact is that hundreds of thousands of Southerners took up arms, most of them never having owned a slave, and fought with the specific belief that they were following in the footsteps of our Founding Fathers.

Others were resisting an invading army marching into their state, across their farmland and into their towns. Many were just ignorant, young men looking for adventure.

After the North prevailed, the survivors returned home to devastation: their crops burned, homes pillaged and destroyed, livestock slaughtered or scattered; entire cities laid to ruin. My ancestors among them.

They returned. Replanted their crops. Rebuilt their lives. Their pride in each other, in the crucible they survived, was all they could take from their past.

In the struggle that followed, a new meaning for the Confederate flag was born. Many people look at the flag and see only hatred and bigotry. But for many of us of Southern heritage, it came to mean far more over time.

Symbols only have the power we give them. Flying this flag as a symbol of white supremacy is despicable, and any use of it for that purpose should end, immediately. Flying it over memorials to Confederate war dead is simply history, and should never be erased. In the aftermath of the war, Southerners had to rebuild more than just their homes. They had to rebuild their outlook on the world, and did. Removing the Confederate flag from sight and pretending it doesn't exist won't change history, it merely helps to shroud it in ignorance.

But today, we ignore nuance, multiple meaning, in favor of coerced conformity. We have lost the ability to share different opinions in civil discussion. We instantly paint our perceived enemy with a broad brush before we ever take the time to learn who they are. Our country is a mishmash of culture, color, religion. Only 242 years young, still with hope, optimism and opportunity for the future; so long as we strive to work together and overcome our differences rather than expand on them with a mob mentality.

The excessive interest in my personal laptop screensaver has trumped other things far more serious and alarming in nature; like sex trafficking, the opioid addiction epidemic, and child protection and welfare services — issues in front of us now that demand not only our attention, but our collaborative resolve.

Todd Clodfelter, a Republican, represents the Tucson-area Legislative District 10 in the Arizona House.



[Defending the Heritage](#)

Dateline: January 18, 2018

Subject: An Open Letter & Open Report / Lakeland, FL Council Meeting – HK Edgerton

The Lakeland Ledger accurately reported that I donned the uniform of the Southern soldier on January 16, 2018, as I stood in the very same spot where the Lakeland NAACP president told the council and citizens that while I only look black, that I was something else. This was his foolish attempt to discredit me, which can only be interpreted that I don't harbor the hate of white people that his Northern/Socialist founded organization does. The NAACP agenda of Southern social and cultural genocide mandates to black people of the South that they also attack the Confederate Battle Flag, Confederate soldiers monuments, and Southern heritage.

The same spot where a black man stood donned in the uniform of the segregated US Colored Troops who received half the pay of his white Northern counterpart, terrorized the South with orders from Lincoln to take the theater of war to the front door of the innocent, defenseless old men, women and children; to rape them, plunder, burn their homes, kill their animals, steal their food stuffs. There would never be an accounting for what they did under the Total Warfare Policy.

The Ledger correctly reported that I had referred to past councilman Don Selvage as a "Damn Yankee" full of biases against the South and the Confederate soldiers monument, and that he should have never been allowed to orchestrate his unholy motion to remove the Confederate soldiers monument from Munn Park. Furthermore, Selvage should have recused himself from the debate. The Ledger failed to mention the picture I showed the council of the US Army 31st Infantry Dixie Division (see Dixie Division, Camp Mackall, NC October 1951) with the Confederate battle flag insignia on their uniform. The Dixie Division served with distinction in the Pacific theater during World War II. The 31st battled Japanese troops along the Drinumor River in Aitape, New Guinea, in July 1944. Nor did the Ledger mention that US Federal troops carried the Confederate Battle Flag during the Korean War because it was a United Nations conflict, and they did not carry the Stars and Stripes. Nor did the Ledger mention the letter I wrote on November 4, 2004 and delivered to President George W. Bush, highlighting the un-American things being done to Southerners for trying to express their pride in who they are, as they watch their children force-fed politically correct lies in the public school system and are bullied and intimidated if they wear clothing depicting the flag that former President Carter called "a legitimate American icon."

Nor did the Ledger mention Dr. Eugene Genovese, a Northern-born, Harvard-educated scholar who said, "We are witnessing a cultural and political atrocity, an increasingly successful campaign by the media and academic elite to strip young white and black Southerners of their heritage; and therefore, their identity. They are being taught to forget their forbearers or to remember them with shame." Nor did they report the article I read published in The Clarion Ledger, February 23, 1890 when Rep. John F. Harris, a former slave and Republican member of the Mississippi House of Representatives, representing Washington Co. sponsored a bill to appropriate \$10,000 to complete the Confederate soldiers monument.

President Trump's list of Fake News pales in comparison to the Fake News that the Southern people face on a daily basis since the Honorable General Robert E. Lee decided to resign his commission in the federal army and took up his sword to defend Virginia and the South. I hate to tell the President that he was wrong; the Fake News of the Decade was that the Southern Cross was responsible for Roof murdering the God-fearing, God-loving black church members in Charleston, SC, with the photoshopped pictures used to trigger the planned sacrilege against the memorials to the integrated Confederate Army. God bless you!

Your brother, HK – chairman of the Board of Advisors, Southern Legal Resource Center
Please help fund my fight....<http://www.paypal.me/hkedgerton>

Aiken Standard

Guest column: Demystifying the myth of black Confederates

- By WALTER B. CURRY JR. Guest columnist



I have read with great interest works of noted historians examining the positions of those who claim that blacks who served in the Confederacy were not soldiers. Some have even suggested there are no records verifying blacks served in the Confederate army; and if they served, they were enslaved against their will. These fallacious premises are very disturbing. I question their credibility as reliable authorities on African-Americans involvement in the Confederacy.

The critics claim black Confederates were not actual soldiers, nor they were armed. According to the American Heritage Dictionary of the English language, a soldier is one who serves in an army, an enlisted person or a noncommissioned officer, or an active, loyal, or militant follower of an organization. Notice the definition did not mention that a soldier is one who carries an armed weapon. Therefore, infantryman, cooks, nurses, musicians and laborers are considered soldiers. Some of these critics

would never question whether blacks served as soldiers in the Union because they were on the victor's side. To question the legitimacy of black Confederates as soldiers is outright hypocritical and folly.

The critics claim that records of black Confederates are not verifiable.

There is overwhelming evidence that black Confederates served in many capacities verified by primary and secondary source documents. There are accounts of black Confederates who were armed; such as the account in the *Charlotte Western Democrat* on July 29, 1861. A black Confederate soldier was captured by the Union, drew a pistol and shot the officer dead.

In the *Douglass Monthly* on September 1861, the great abolitionist Frederick Douglass wrote, "It is now pretty well established, that there are at the present moment many colored men in the Confederate army doing duty not only as cooks, servants and laborers, but as real soldiers, having muskets on their shoulders, and bullets in their pockets, ready to shoot down loyal troops, and do all that soldiers may to destroy the Federal Government and build up that of the traitors and rebels. There were such soldiers at Manassas, and they are probably there still."

There are books, like "Black Confederates" by Charles Kelly Barrow, J.H. Segars, R.B. Rosenberg, "South Carolina's African-American Confederate Pensioners" by Alexia Jones Helsley, "The Confederate Negro" by James H. Brewer, and many other sources on the subject. To question the verifiability of records of black Confederates is delusional.

The critics claimed poignantly that black Confederates who served were enslaved.

The evidence show there were black Confederates who were freedmen. A freedman named Henry "Dad" Brown, an African-American Confederate soldier from Darlington, served as a drummer in the 1st, 8th and 21st South Carolina Volunteer Infantry during the war. There is an historical marker memorializing his service, and he was given full Confederate military honors by 37th Texas Calvary Pee Dee Rifles, SVC Camp 1419 8th S.C. Infantry.

According to Isabel Vandervelde's book, "Aiken County: The Only South Carolina County Founded During Reconstruction," which was published in 1999, a freedman named Charles D. Haynes was conscripted and joined the Confederate army as a private in company B, 32nd Georgia Regiment under Col. Georgia P. Harrison, commanding. He later became South Carolina state legislator and one of the three African-American founders of Aiken County. The S.C. House of Representatives passed a resolution, H.3729, on March 10, 1915 recognizing "Aiken Founders Day in South Carolina" honoring Haynes, a slave named Prince Rivers who served in the Union Army and Samuel J. Lee.

I would like for the critics to provide their definition of a soldier. I would like for the critics to tell black families who have Confederate ancestry that their ancestors are not worthy of recognition. I would like for the critics to measure their arguments against the 2017 American Historical Association Statement on Standards of Professional Conduct which states that historians "should report their findings as accurately as possible and not omit evidence that runs counter to their own interpretation." In the final analysis, black Confederates were not a myth, but were real.

Walter B. Curry Jr. is a board member of the South Carolina African-American Chamber of Commerce and descendant of a Confederate ancestor, Lavinia Corley-Thompson.

https://www.aikenstandard.com/opinion/guest-column-demystifying-the-myth-of-black-confederates/article_e37d8644-f739-11e7-9cb0-836022e50be0.html



Captain, Second Virginia
Cavalry
**CHARLES
LANDON
CARTER MINOR**

"Hapgood's Lincoln (page 291) records that the pious words with which the Emancipation Proclamation closes were added at the suggestion of Secretary Chase, and so do Rhodes and Usher, and Rhodes shows him plainly an infidel if not an atheist. Of his words that savor of religion, Lamon says, in his Lincoln (page 503): 'If he did not believe in it, the masses of the plain people did, and no one was ever more anxious to do what was of good report among men. 'Lamon further says (page 197), that after Mr. Lincoln 'appreciated the violence and extent of the religious prejudices which freedom of discussion from his standpoint would be sure to rouse against him,' and 'the immense and augmenting power of the churches,' (page 502) 'he indulged freely in indefinite expressions about 'Divine Providence,' 'the justice of God,' the 'favor of the Most High,' in his published documents, but he nowhere ever professed the slightest faith in Jesus as the Son of God and the Saviour of men.' (Page 501) 'He never told any one that he accepted Jesus as the Christ, or performed one of the acts which necessarily followed upon such a conviction (page 487).' 'When he went to church at all, he went to mock, and came away to mimic.'"

Charles L. C. Minor, The Real Lincoln (Richmond: Everett Waddey, 1901), 12-13.



The Need for True Gentlemen

- ESSAYS, MY TWO CENTS, RON RUMBURG

A “gentleman” is a genteel man. In other words he is noble in the Christian sense of the word. he is a man of character. Character is actually what a man is and not what a man is perceived to be or perceives himself to be, which is reputation. Douglas Southall Freeman distilled Robert E. Lee’s visible life into one word, “Character!”

General R.E. Lee was considered the consummate Southern Christian gentleman. He exemplified the best in Southern manhood. Freeman remarked, “In Lee the South sees character...Success could no dim it. Public adulation could not tarnish it. Defeat could only test it. For character is invincible.”

How can Southern men lead the South back to the culture of their forefathers? Certainly not by aping men such as the drunken Grant, the pyromaniac Sherman, or the agnostic Lincoln. The South must have men such as Lee, Jackson, Stuart Davis, Stevens, Pelham and the myriad of others who were Christian gentlemen. These Christian gentlemen practiced their faith in a manly way. Christian gentlemen are not effeminate! Southern men of Confederate ancestry must seek to become such gentlemen. Unless this is true of us no amount of flag waving, monument preservation, moralizing about our Confederate dead, promotion of Southern literature or any such will make a lasting impact on our generation. We must be men whose lives demand respect and thus have credibility.

First, one needs to be a Christian to be such a gentleman. In creation “God hath made man upright” but in the fall man “sought out many inventions.” Man has tried to evade God’s mandates for his life. Man outside Christianity has “many inventions” or many fallen speculations of heart that are foreign to God. A christian is a person who has had a regenerating work of the Holy Spirit; has been convicted of his sins against God and has embraced Christ as his only Lord and Savior. He is given a new nature whereby old things have passed away and all things have become new. He then has the Christian graces of love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, meekness, temperance, and many more such attributes, which are the true traits of character. Lee reflected, “I can only say that I am nothing but a poor sinner, trusting in Christ alone for salvation.” Lee’s life exemplified the presence of those Christian graces.

Second, when a man is a Christian he will be on his way to being a gentleman. Thomas Nelson Page, the great Southern writer wrote, to his father, “To be a...gentleman was his first duty; it embraced being a Christian and all the virtues.” Dabney Carr Harrison heart Lee say, “The virtue

and fidelity which should characterize a soldier, can be learned from the holy pages of the Bible alone.” Lee as president of Washington College, explained the code of honor—“be a gentleman”. That was succinct and implied what the culture of the day expected, which included a man who was a practicing Christian. Lee answered an inquiring student, “Young gentlemen, we have no printed rules. We have but one rule here, and that is that every student must be a gentleman.” Sadly the Southern culture of today is not producing such men. The cause seems to be ignoring or despising of Biblical Christianity, which leaves men pagans. Paul the apostle warned against *“having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof,”* and he said, *“from such turn away.”*

Lee composed a test for a true gentleman during the war for Southern independence. “The forbearing use of power does not only form a touchstone, but the manner in which an individual enjoys certain advantages over others is a test of a *true gentleman*. The power which the strong have over the weak, the magistrate over the citizen, the employer over the employed, the educated over the unlettered, the experienced over the confiding, even the clever over the silly – the forbearing or inoffensive use of all this power or authority, or a total abstinence from it when the case admits it, will show the gentleman in plain light. The gentleman does not needlessly remind an offender of a wrong he may have committed against him. He can not only forgive, he can forget; and he strives for that nobleness of self and mildness of character which imparts sufficient strength to let the past be but the past. A true man of honor feels humbled himself when he cannot help humbling others.” The need of the hour is Southern men of quality, which is another way of reiterating the point of this article. Lee certainly has a grasp of it and exemplified it. Even so the sons of the Confederate soldiers, as well as other men, should be men of quality. It is written, “Honor your father.”

What is required of such Southern men? And what is not meant by it? The men needed are those who not only respect Christianity, but who are Christians in the true sense of the Word. Such men who are needed do not just acknowledge the Bible to be God’s Word, but they practice the principles of that Word in every facet of life. The kind of men needed not only favor honor, but they are honorable. They not only desire respect, but they are respectful and respectable. Needed are men who do not just want to be treated honestly, but are men of integrity. Gentlemen respect the Lord, the home, the family, womanhood, neighbors and the church for which the Savior died.

The Old South could not conceive of a Christian who was not a gentleman or a gentleman who was not a Christian. The sons of such illustrious ancestors must return to the old ways if they would experience the old days. ~ Deo Vindice

<https://confederateshop.com/my-two-cents/essays/ron-rumburg/need-true-gentlemen>



First Lieutenant, Confederate Secret Service

Bennett H. Young

“One of General Wheeler’s marked characteristics was absolute obedience to orders, and he never permitted anything short of the impossible to prevent their fulfillment. The quick answer to all these objections was a general order to his command to prepare for the raid and to cross the Tennessee River at once. In the early dawn, with less than two thousand men, he forced a passage of the river at Cottonport, thirty miles east of Chattanooga, in the face of a force twice as large as his own, and with such vigor did he press the enemy, who stood in his pathway, that he captured more than a hundred prisoners and brushed them aside from his chosen line, as the wind drives straw from its path.

Before the shades of night came on, two brigades under peremptory orders joined him. They promptly followed in the path that he had opened, and now, with three thousand eight hundred jaded horses and tired men and a limited supply of ammunition, he stood alone, defying a great army both in his rear and his front, and with a mighty river flowing between him and his supports and comrades.

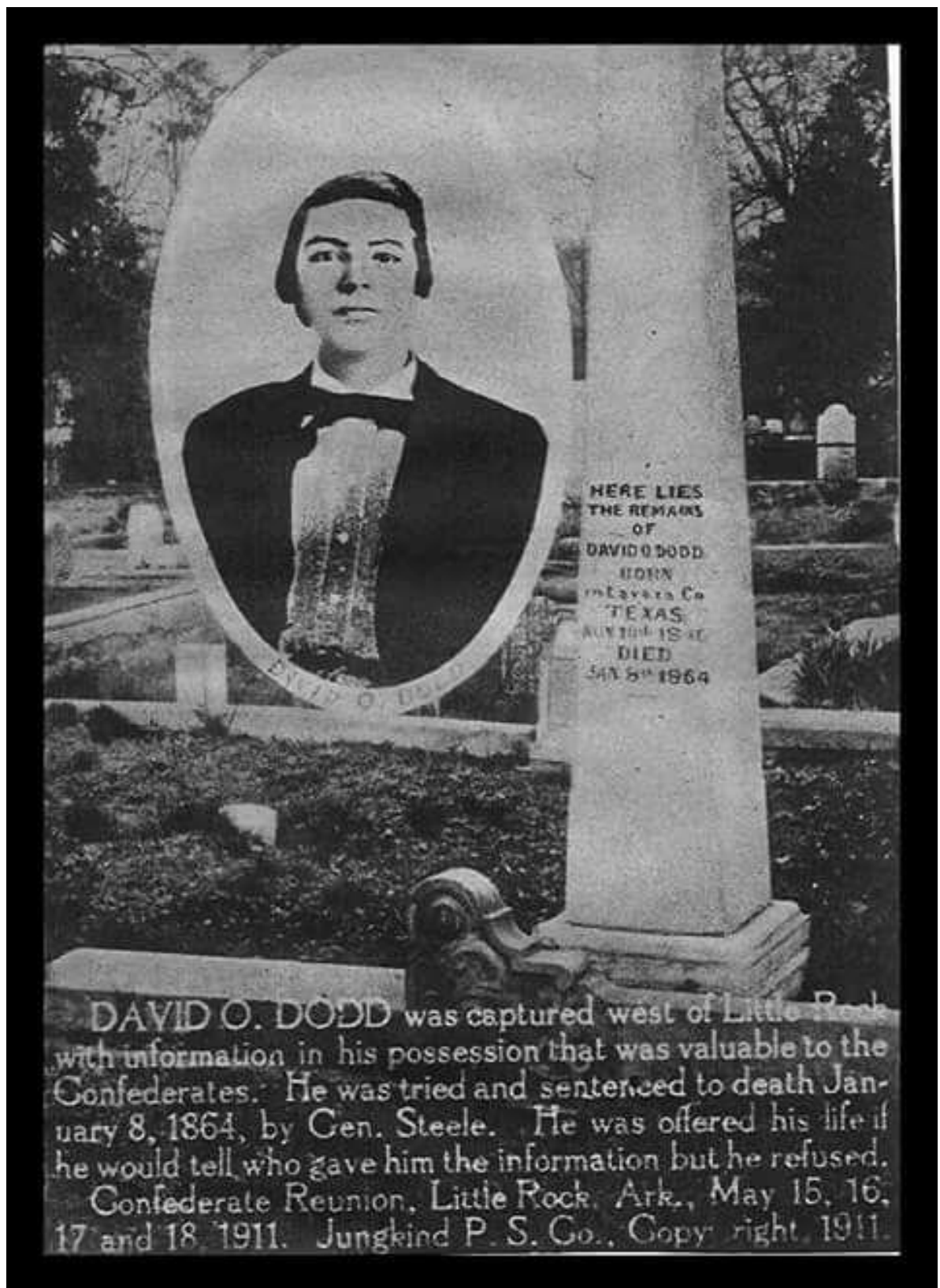
No soldier heart ever faced more difficult conditions or assumed greater responsibility, and none ever met them with calmer courage or more cheerful complacency. His men measured up to the demand of their leader. In the past they had always taken care of themselves when beset by enemies and danger, and now, under the valiant leadership of General Wheeler, sustained by their indomitable will and unflinching gallantry, they believed that in the end all would be well.”



Defending the Heritage

The Confederates, suffering from the ailments of infirmities, starvation and malnutrition like scurvy, dysentery and lice; yet when a shipment of bacon made it through the blockade at Nassau, some of Lee's regiments turned the food over to the destitute in Richmond who were just as bad off as themselves.

Source: ("Southern By The Grace of God" by Michael Andrew Grissom) p. 113 354 89



HERE LIES
THE REMAINS
OF
DAVID DODD
1807
McEvoy Co
TEXAS
AUG 10 1864
DIED
JAN 8 1864

DAVID O. DODD was captured west of Little Rock with information in his possession that was valuable to the Confederates. He was tried and sentenced to death January 8, 1864, by Gen. Steele. He was offered his life if he would tell who gave him the information but he refused. Confederate Reunion, Little Rock, Ark., May 15, 16, 17 and 18, 1911. Jungkind P. S. Co., Copy right, 1911.

Sundown WE Remember
The fateful day of one so brave
Disheartening Death of a Southern Hero

MILITARY PRISON, LITTLE ROCK, January 8,1864.

Ten o'clock A.M.

My Dear Parents and Sisters:

I was arrested as a spy, tried, and sentenced to be hung to-day at three o'clock. The time is fast approaching, but, thank God! I am prepared to die. I expect to meet you all in heaven. I will soon be out of this world of sorrow and trouble. I would like to see you all before I die, but let God's will be done, not ours. I pray God to give you strength to bear your troubles while in this world. I hope God will receive you in heaven, where I can meet you. Mother, I know it will be hard for you to give up your only son, but you must remember it is God's will. Good-by. God will give you strength to bear your trouble. I pray that we meet in heaven. Good-by. God bless you all!

**Your son and brother,
DAVID O. DODD**

David Dodd was convicted of spying for the Confederacy and was sentenced to be hanged at the discretion of General Steele. Friday, January 8, 1864, as the fateful day.

Hours before his execution day, David penned this heartwrenching farewell to his parents and sister. In his cell at the State Prison

Just before 3 o'clock the prison wagon bringing David Dodd from the guard house was seen approaching the gallows

Military forgot the blindfold. David did not. It was ready in his breast pocket He would be blindfolded with his own kerchief

Hangings traditionally are conducted so that the victim's fall when the trap is sprung will break his neck and render him immediately unconscious.

But that's not what happened to David Dodd.

In the first place, the wagon tailgate was not high enough to provide the necessary fall, and the Provost Marshal had failed to realize that new rope would stretch.

Thus, when the tailgate fell, David's tightly-trussed body simply slid to the end of the rope, stretching it and allowing the boy's feet to touch the ground. Slowly, David began to strangle and ever more frantically he began flinging his weight from side to side in agony and terror. A stalwart soldier quickly shinned up one of the timbers of the gibbet and, sitting on the crossbeam, pulled hard on the rope to hasten the boy's death. But it was more than five full minutes before young David's body hung motionless, and many onlookers were nauseous. A medical doctor finally was able to find no pulse, and the body was cut down. The corpse was placed in the prison wagon and carried to the Provost Marshal's office at St. John's College. There, military doctors examined the pitiful remains and reported death due to "a disrupted spine"

David Dodd, so brave and true to the end, was gone

In 1913, an eight-foot marble spire was erected over the boy's grave and a simple low marble curb was installed to outline the plot. On the spire is engraved:

" Here lie the remains of David O. Dodd. Born in Lavaca County, Texas, Nov.10, 1846, died Jan. 8, 1864."

A marble scroll overlaying the curb that surrounds the grave bears the inscription: "Boy Martyr of the Confederacy." The grave is in the southeast quadrant of Mount Holly Cemetery

Did I tell you, David Dodd died at 17 years old ?

~><~yokum



Teresa Roane

· Richmond, VA

LOYALTY THAT DEFIED AN ARMY.

The beautiful Memorial Temple of the Mizpah Congregation of Jews in Chattanooga, Tenn., recently dedicated, was erected by Adolph S. Ochs, of New York City, to the memory of his father and mother, as a filial tribute of love and reverence. Mr. Ochs is acclaimed the most notable Jew in America, the owner of the New York Times, the Chattanooga Times, and other publications of worth and prominence. His father, Rabbi Julius Ochs, was a captain in the Union army during the War Between the States; his mother was Bertha Levy, of New Orleans. Her brother was in the Confederate army, and an interesting story is told of her love and loyalty to the Confederate cause. She was a devoted member of the A. P. Stewart Chapter, U.D.C of Chattanooga, and at funeral the late Dr. J. W. Bachman officiated with the Rabbi, and the Confederate flag lay across her coffin.

Bertha Levy was a girl of fifteen when she left Heidelberg, Germany, and sailed for America. Joining an uncle in New Orleans, she grew up in the traditions of the South, and during the war her sympathies were with the Confederacy. But she had married, and her husband became a captain in the Union army. While he was stationed in Cincinnati, she would wheel her baby across the bridge to Covington, KY, the little carriage packed with quinine destined for the use of Confederates; and the little Adolph sat in blissful ignorance on top of the contraband, totally unaware of his complicity in his mother's duplicity, and he is still wont to say affectional disapproval: "Mother gave father a lot of trouble in those days." And, indeed for a mother in Israel to defy her husband and an entire army was no mean assertion of militant feminism in those days.

Confederate Veteran May 1928

Disunion in America and the Southern Confederacy

By [R.E. Smith, Jr.](#) on Apr 8, 2015



The late Richard M. Weaver, “now widely recognized as one of the most original and perceptive interpreters of Southern culture and letters, one of the century’s leading rhetorical theorists, and a founder of American conservatism,” crafted many essays still relevant today. He wrote prolifically until his death in 1963. The quote above came from the introduction of a large volume of his works by the editor, Ted J. Smith III (no relation). It is titled, “In Defense of Tradition” and includes his “shorter writings.”

Dr. Weaver taught English and rhetoric courses at the University of Chicago during much of his short career. But he grew up in North Carolina, was schooled in Southern States and maintained a family home in Weaverville, N. C. where he supported his widowed mother and other family members.

Weaver wrote an essay titled, “The Regime of the South,” published in *National Review* in 1959. That year I graduated college in New York State. I don’t remember reading Weaver in my English courses at Syracuse University, but it’s not surprising. Only fifty years later did I discover Southern nonfiction literature, previously obscure to me, after moving to North Carolina—but not at the university where I earned 21 credit hours in English courses. I do remember, as Weaver wrote then, the national controversy “raging over segregated schooling.” Hatred of Southern “ways” dominated our information.

In the essay Weaver suggested that the oft heard phrase “the Southern way of life” was used with little understanding. Missing in the rage, he pointed out, is that *way of life* is a normal social phenomenon and translates from the old term *regime*.

Weaver also noted that social scientists used an interesting word appropriate to his thesis: *anomie*; “a condition of society in which the guidelines of belief and behavior have largely disappeared...where frustration and chaos reach dangerous levels.” In short, *anomie* means *disintegration*.

I’m struck by the irony and foresight of Weaver’s thinking. In 1959 Northern liberals were obsessed with racial integration—that federal forcing of social structure turned out to be untenable. Now our disunified society shows signs of disintegrating. Evidence of it runs in the news almost daily: ranging from frequent criminal shootings by black youth in inner cities to the recent rage and hate from liberal factions over the simple meaning and application of religious freedom.

There is great understanding in Weaver’s essays about Southern history and culture, at least as it was once. I don’t agree, however, with his use of the word *regime*. That noun has become too closely associated with government and planned systems. Systems of government authority, control and planning are antithesis to freely and openly functioning societies. Weaver recognized that a regime is much more than government and laws; it includes “beliefs, traditions, customs, habits,

and observances.” Still, I think there is a better, less regimented-sounding word: *arrangement partnership, association*, or how about *confederacy*?

Further, I wouldn’t use the word *anomie* for our disappearing standards and values, and the disintegration of our society. *Disunion* is appropriate and better understood; its antonym is *federation*.

Prior to the 1860s our States worked in peaceful, although sometimes contentious, commerce through a voluntary federation. That ended abruptly in 1861. Since then, we, the people, have become increasingly disunited. We are splitting up because of vicious factional demands for new “rights” and “equality” receiving inordinate attention and resources; and an increasingly totalitarian central government, in my opinion. Representatives of the original States continually warned of these future threats.

Back to Weaver’s essay: where he uses the words *regime* and *anomie*, I’ll use *confederacy* (or *arrangement, partnership, association*) and *disunion*.

He compares a (confederacy) to “the rule of a household.” There is a place for everybody, but it cannot be the same for all. The social whole has locations and directions. A (confederacy) “is a powerful check against the sense of lostness, the restlessness, and the aimless competition which plague the modern masses and provoke the fantastic social eruptions of our era.”

Weaver believed it’s an “antidote” to our modern life complaints. It’s what normal people look for: to not depend on government, “but upon the voluntary preferences of many individuals, acting and interacting out of respect for some basic values.”

Confederation (regime) is also exclusive. It is a way of rejecting what’s foreign to the group’s nature—intolerance of what would be fatal to survival. Weaver said that “Liberalism is the death-wish of modern civilization.” Liberal associations are incapable of commitment, nihilistic, and have almost pathological fear of settled principle. “Liberalism operates to destroy everything and conserve nothing,” he wrote. It can’t “postulate anything positive.” Liberals are bitter toward any independent and healthy growth, which reminds them of their own hollowness.

Dr. Weaver briefly discussed other American confederations such as New England (prior to 1861 some of those States proposed to secede from the Union), the “Old West,” and “the American way of life.” He noted that the (confederacy) of the South was “under heavy assault by Liberalism,” and gave reasons why Liberals hate it.

The South has maintained a (confederacy) “in the clearest and most enduring form.” “It has a society more unified by imponderables, more conscious of self-definition, more homogenous in outlook than any other.” To Weaver, three things explained its persistence: It had a structured society; receptivity to the idea of transcendence; and it preserved its history. Detractors refer to these things as “aristocratic,” “Bible Beltism,” and “living in the past.”

Yet, wrote Weaver, these Southern characteristics were strong barriers to disunion. A stable, structured association gives a feeling of permanence; transcendence persuades people that they live for something more than things of the moment; and preservation of history “keeps tradition

About R.E. Smith, Jr.

Mr. Smith writes essays and commentary on politics, American history, environment, higher education and culture. He's been published in print media and at blog sites for about 20 years. Smith's formal education includes B.S. and M.S. degrees from the State University of New York and Syracuse University. He has earned a 21-credit hour Certificate in Professional Writing from the University of North Carolina-Wilmington. Training/work experience: NYS Ranger School; U. S. Army, Corp of Engineers; soil scientist and forester with USDA; Assoc. Professor at SUNY; real estate agent; small business owner.
<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/disunion-in-america-and-the-southern-confederacy/>

Dixie After The War by Myrta Lockett Avery

1906. An Exposition of Social Conditions Existing in the South During the Twelve Years Succeeding the Fall of Richmond. This book may be called a revelation. It seems to me a body of discoveries that should not be kept from the public—discoveries which have origin in many sources but are here brought together in one book for the first time. No book, hitherto published portrays so fully and graphically the social conditions existing in the South for the twelve years following the fall of Richmond. It is the kind of history a witness gives. The author received from observers and participants the larger part of the incidents and anecdotes which she employs.

A South-centric memoir / casual anecdotal history of the Reconstruction period. Provides an interesting perspective on southern feelings and attitudes toward the northern occupying forces, ex-slaves, carpetbaggers and scalawags during the period of military rule after the Civil War.

Be warned, if you are at all disturbed by non-PC content you might want to avoid. For example, all the speech of black people is rendered in the almost incomprehensible dialect of the day.

Myrta Lockett Avery was a young girl living on a Virginia plantation as the Civil War ended and Reconstruction commenced. She grew up listening to her parents and their friends talk about the insufferable straits the South had been brought to by the times, particularly the policies of the Andrew Johnson administration in Washington. As an adult, Avery toured the South, gathering oral histories from other members of the Southern aristocratic class about their experiences during the decades following the war.

Dixie After the War is Avery's report, originally published in 1906 and then republished in 1937 without its original first chapter. (A publisher's note at the beginning of that edition speaks of "the omission of the original Chapter I, which time as made an inappropriate beginning for the book"

That first chapter, called "The Falling Cross," can be found at the start of this original 1906 copy.

This book stands as a very interesting testimony of the times and of Southern attitudes about the Reconstruction era at the turn of the 20th century. It is a wholly subjective account, and attitudes about race are far from appealing to a modern sensibility. Blacks are frequently and unblushingly referred to as "darkies," and the superiority of the "Anglo Saxon race" (and the responsibilities of its members to that race's preservation) are taken as givens.

Interestingly, the qualities of the Northern generals who were in command of the various Southern cities and territories immediately after the war are often praised. It was not the military men, according to Avery, who sought vengeance, but their politician overlords in Washington. This part has a ring of truth to it, and, along with the whole proceedings, makes me interested in reading more scholarly accounts of the times.

For example, the author describes the disastrous policies around voting, whereby whites were mostly disenfranchised (you had to be willing/able to take an oath that you had never aided and abetted anyone having anything to do with the Confederacy) and blacks were suddenly given the vote but controlled by unscrupulous whites. In addition, failure to take said oath also disqualified a white Southerner from holding public position, opening the way for the Northern carpetbaggers to swoop in, often to their own enrichment and precious little else. There is more than a grain of truth within.

Dixie after the war:

by Avery, Myrta (Lockett), Mrs. [from old catalog]

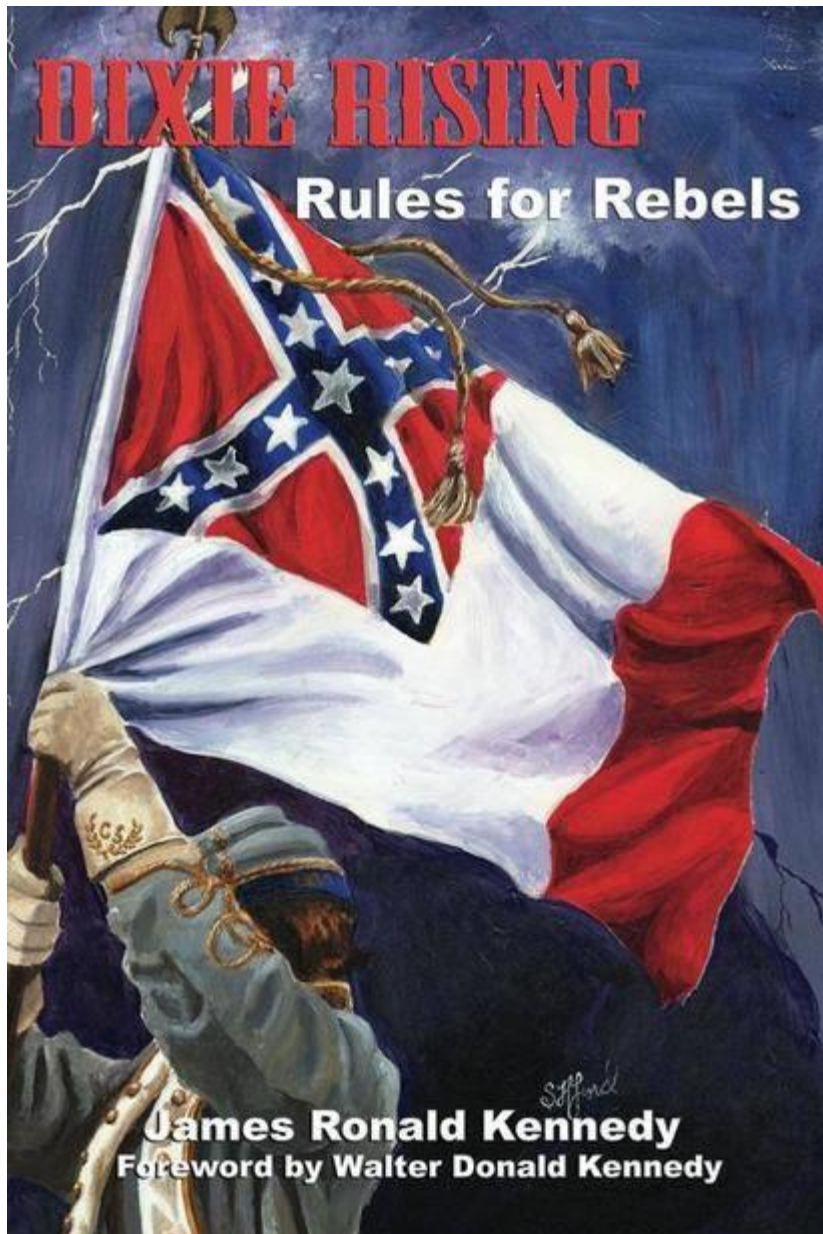
Publication date 1906

Topics Reconstruction (U.S. history, 1865-1877)
Publisher New York, Doubleday, Page & company
Collection library_of_congress; americana

Digitizing sponsor Sloan Foundation
Contributor The Library of Congress
Language English

<https://archive.org/details/dixieafterwar00avar>

<https://ia802604.us.archive.org/0/items/dixieafterwar00avar/dixieafterwar00avar.pdf>



Dixie Rising: Rules for Rebels - Book

Since the publication of their bestseller classic *The South Was Right!* in 1994, the brothers James Ronald Kennedy and Walter Donald Kennedy have been recognized spokesmen for the South. By the South they do not mean a political position or a collection of quaint attitudes. Southerners are a people—and as a people have a right to be governed by their free consent. But “at no time since Appomattox have the freedom, the heritage, and the culture of the South been under greater attack.”

The Southern people are in a struggle for their existence as a people. If things continue as they have been, we will lose. In *Dixie Rising: Rules for Rebels* the Kennedys propose nothing less than a radical change of approach to the struggle—an approach that discards the losing game of conventional politics. This book is a field manual for what they call “irregular political warfare.”

Dixie Rising provides the tools by which activists can change the current situation and move towards restoring the original Constitutional federal union of self-governing States that our forefathers established. If such a program succeeds, it will be a boon not only to Southerners but to all freedom-loving Americans.

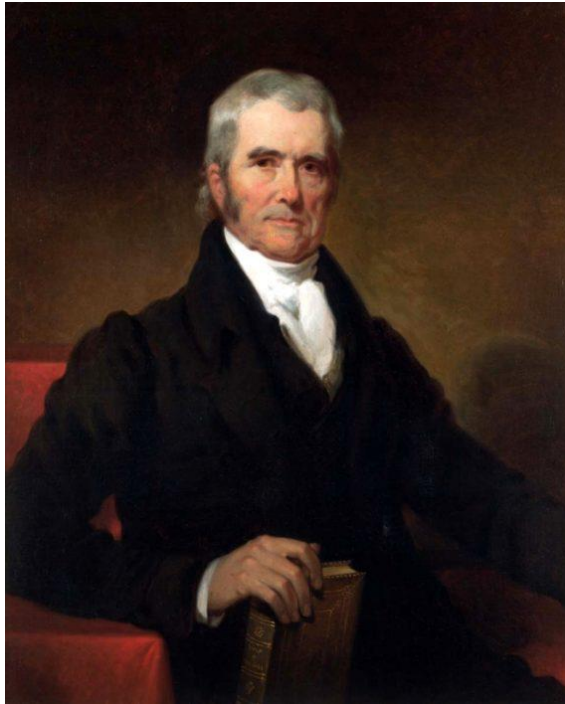
available now, just click the link provided below

<https://confederateshop.com/shop/books/dixie-rising-rules-rebels/>

— Products shown: [Dixie Rising - Book](#)

Government by Judiciary

By [Zachary Garris](#) on Jan 9, 2018



A review of *Government by Judiciary: The Transformation of the Fourteenth Amendment* by Raoul Berger (Second Edition; Indianapolis: Liberty Fund, 1997). Also available [online](#).

Raoul Berger was a legal historian who did not fear challenging academic consensus. His 1977 contrarian work *Government by Judiciary* argued that the Supreme Court radically departed from the original intent of the Fourteenth Amendment, citing extensively from the historical record in support of his thesis. The first publication generated significant controversy within the legal academy, yet Berger persisted in responding to his critics. This resulted in a second edition in 1997 with “supplementary notes” of Berger’s responses at the end of each chapter.

Berger shows that the Supreme Court’s change in constitutional interpretation in the 20th century had its roots in the Fourteenth Amendment, one of the Reconstruction amendments following the War Between the States (1861–1865). The Southern states were required to ratify the Fourteenth Amendment in order to re-enter the Union (which raises questions about [the legitimacy of the amendment](#)).

Shortly after the Fourteenth Amendment’s ratification in 1868, the Supreme Court in the *Slaughter-House Cases* (1873) rejected both a broad reading of the privileges or immunities clause and any suggestion that the Bill of Rights was to be enforced against the states. However, the Court later departed from this precedent and drastically expanded its interpretation of the Fourteenth Amendment. Two major changes took place. First, the Court expanded the meaning of “due process” and “equal protection” under the Fourteenth Amendment. Second, the Court applied the Bill of Rights to the states through the Fourteenth Amendment (what is known as the “incorporation doctrine”).

These two changes led to the Supreme Court striking down a significant number of state laws as “unconstitutional.” The Court struck down state segregation laws under its new view of equal protection, as well as state laws regulating abortion and marriage under its new view of due process. Further, the Court used the incorporation doctrine to strike down a plethora of state laws as violations of the Bill of Rights, including prayer and Bible reading in public schools.

Part of what made the publication of *Government by Judiciary* so controversial is that Berger argues that *Brown v. Board of Education* (1954) was decided incorrectly. Of course, one does not have to support state-sanctioned segregation in order to come to that conclusion. Rather, one needs only to cite from the legislative record of the Fourteenth Amendment, as Berger does extensively. Congress sought to protect the Civil Rights Act of 1866 from repeal and thus passed the Fourteenth Amendment, which was “identical” to the Act (p. 401).

The Fourteenth Amendment made blacks both “citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside” and protected their “privileges or immunities.” The intention was to protect the “fundamental rights” of black Americans, namely “life, liberty, and property.” However, this did not include protection from segregation. And nothing in the legislative history of the Fourteenth Amendment suggested otherwise: “No trace of an intention by the Fourteenth Amendment to encroach on State control—for example, of suffrage and segregation—is to be found in the records of the 39th Congress” (p. 17). Thus segregation should have been dealt with by the legislatures, not the courts.

While the Supreme Court has understood “due process” and “equal protection” as elastic phrases, Berger shows that these are in fact precise legal terms with narrow meanings. “Equal protection of the laws” applied to the legislature and was intended “only to secure to blacks the same specified rights as were enjoyed by whites” (p. 207). “Due process” never referred to a legislative act, but only *judicial* procedure. Berger summarizes the Fourteenth Amendment as follows—“In lawyers’ parlance, the privileges or immunities clause conferred *substantive* rights which were to be secured through the medium of two *adjective* rights: the equal protection clause outlawed statutory, the due process clause judicial, discrimination with respect to those substantive rights” (p. 235).

In regards to incorporation, it is an incontestable fact that the Bill of Rights did not apply to the states, as the Marshall Court affirmed in *Barron v. Baltimore* (1833). The question is whether the Fourteenth Amendment changed this, as the Supreme Court claimed in the 20th century. Berger places the burden of proof on the Court—“Since the Amendment indisputably was designed to ‘incorporate’ the guarantees of the Civil Rights Act, evidence is required to show that the framers had moved beyond the limited purposes of the Act” (p. 157). Justice Black cited Congressman Bingham’s testimony as evidence of incorporation, but Berger shows that the 39th Congress rejected Bingham’s proposal. Thus the Court brought about a monumental shift in constitutional interpretation apart from any legislative or historical basis.

The second half of *Government by Judiciary* is an originalist free-for-all, criticizing the consequences of the Supreme Court’s newfound reading of the Constitution. Berger takes the Court to task for applying “substantive” (in contrast to “procedural”) due process and engaging in policymaking from the bench. He compiles a massive amount of historical and legal evidence supporting an originalist reading of the Constitution.

Berger, who identified himself as belonging to the political left, demonstrates that originalism need not be associated with any specific political ideology. Originalism is simply the view that a legal document, including a constitution, should be understood as intended by the drafters and ratifiers of that document. It is not the job of unelected judges to change the meaning of the Constitution. That is up to the people of the states through the amendment process.

Yet the Supreme Court has circumvented the amendment process by transforming the meaning of the Fourteenth Amendment. America now has a “government by judiciary,” where the states are subordinate to the whims of federal judges. This warrants Berger’s pointed question—“How long can public respect for the Court, on which its power ultimately depends, survive if the people become aware that the tribunal which condemns the acts of others as unconstitutional is itself acting unconstitutionally?” (pp. 459-60).

About Zachary Garris

Zachary Garris is a student at Wayne State University Law School (J.D. anticipated 2019) and holds a Master of Divinity from Reformed Theological Seminary (Jackson, MS). He writes at the Christian education site TeachDiligently.com and the Bible resource site KnowingScripture.com.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/review/government-by-judiciary/>

Let's talk a bit about secession, shall we?

Certain foundational truths are necessary to understand that remedy, so let's start at the beginning.

1. Secession was allowed and "legal" in 1860, and every citizen at the time knew it was, except the newcomers to the country. They had no one to teach them our very unique form of self-government as left us by our Revolutionary War fathers. How could they understand something they had no basis for comparison to? All they knew was either a monarchy or a dictatorship.
2. The vast majority of Confederate soldiers were the sons, grandsons, great-grandsons, etc of Revolutionary War citizen soldiers. They learned the Constitution at home. At home by the ones who fought, suffered, bled and died to win our freedom. They knew exactly what was at stake and what they were fighting for. But what you may not realize is several Northern states threatened secession prior to 1860.

From 1800 to 1815, there were three serious attempts at secession orchestrated by New Englanders who believed that the policies of Jefferson and Madison, ie the 1803 Louisiana Purchase, the national embargo of 1807, and the War of 1812, were so harmful to New England that they justified secession. The Hartford Convention produced 26 delegates from Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, and Vermont. Apparently these men believed secession was "allowed" and they were never called "traitors" either. So why are Confederates labeled thus?

Ignorance! Because of abject ignorance.

The ignorance in this country of truthful history is killing us. But how can outsiders understand? They have no "skin in the game" so to speak.

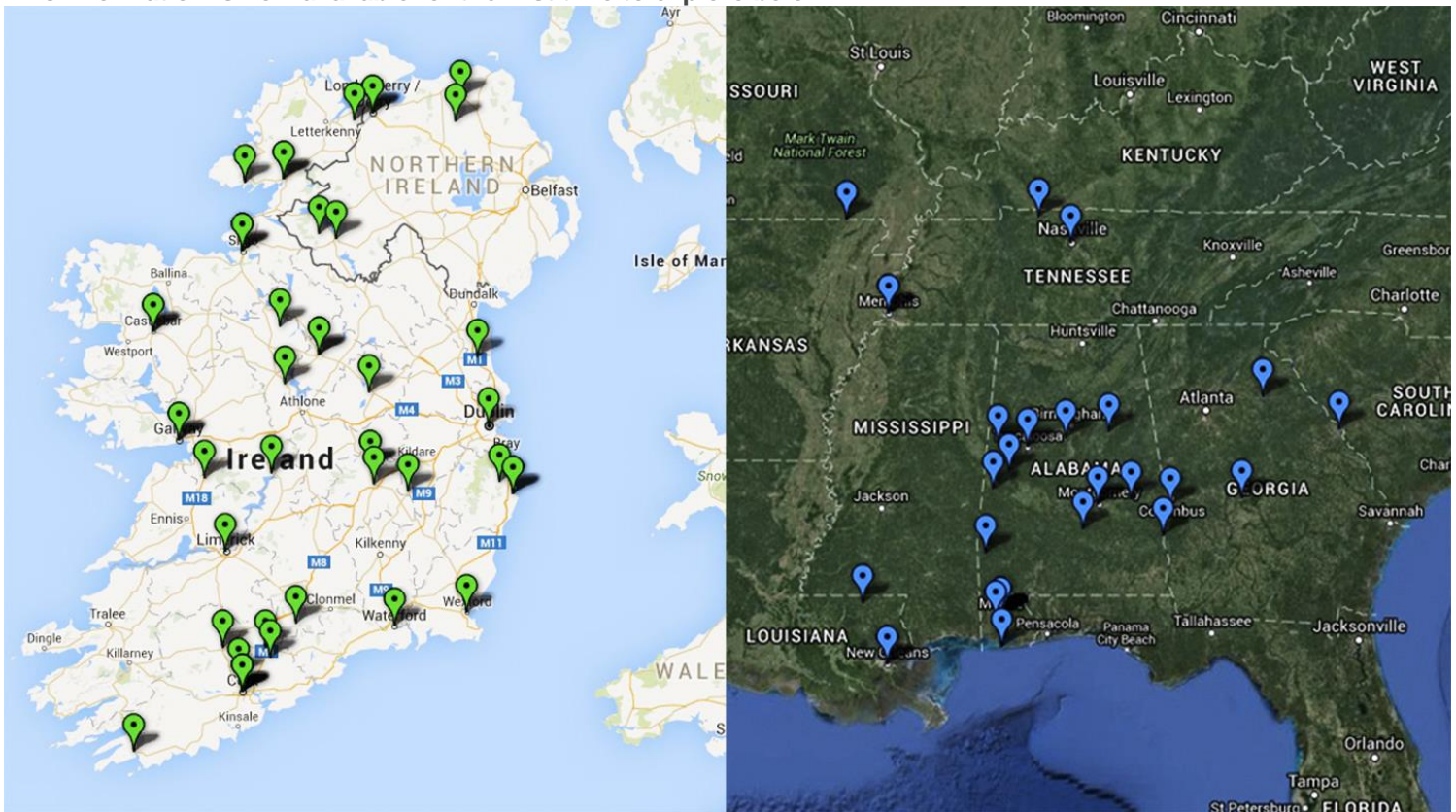
The country is being dismantled from the inside by ignorant, emotional-pimps who are nothing more than bully, control-freaks. And worst of all, they are in charge of our cities in our South.



Mapping Confederate Irish Veterans in 20th Century Alabama

- BY IRISHACW
- NOVEMBER 29, 2015

This project represents one of the most extensive resources yet made available on the site. Having examined in excess of 11,000 entries for Confederate veterans living in Alabama in 1907, I extracted the details on those men of Irish birth. I then combined it with analysis of the Irishmen's service records and pension applications, creating mini-biographies for each of them. Using this data I mapped them at three points in their lives; their place of birth in Ireland, their place of enlistment into Confederate or State service, and their place of residence in Alabama in 1907. This information is now available for the first time to explore below.



Some of the maps produced based on the Alabama Confederate veteran information; birthplaces in Ireland and enlistment locations during the Civil War.

Those who had fought for the Confederacy or their dependents did not become eligible for Federal pensions until 1958. Prior to that, some individual former Confederate states did offer pensions, most usually to those who were in indigent circumstances. These pensions tended to apply to those former Confederates living within the state, regardless of whether or not they had served that state during the war. In 1907 Alabama undertook a census of all the Confederate veterans residing within its boundaries for the purposes of managing pension applications. It was an enumeration they repeated in 1921. The census recorded the veteran's name, place of residence, birth date and birth place, enlistment and service details across all 67 Alabama counties. The information within this census provides us with an opportunity to examine the Irish Confederate veterans who were living in Alabama in 1907. Examining the original census returns for 65 of the counties and transcripts of the remaining two, this information acted as a baseline for mapping these Confederate Irishmen across the 19th and 20th centuries. In order to compliment this information, and for comparative purposes, this information was combined with an examination of the Irishmen's original service records where they were available, as well as any original pension files which the men or their widows had received. The resource below combines all this data, providing maps of the men's origins in Ireland, their enlistment locations in the Confederacy, and their place of residency in 1907 Alabama. It also includes a table of the number of Irishmen by Alabama county, and the proportion of the overall numbers of Alabama-based veterans they represent, as well as individual biographies of each of the Irish veterans based on the three sources consulted.

Overview of the Data

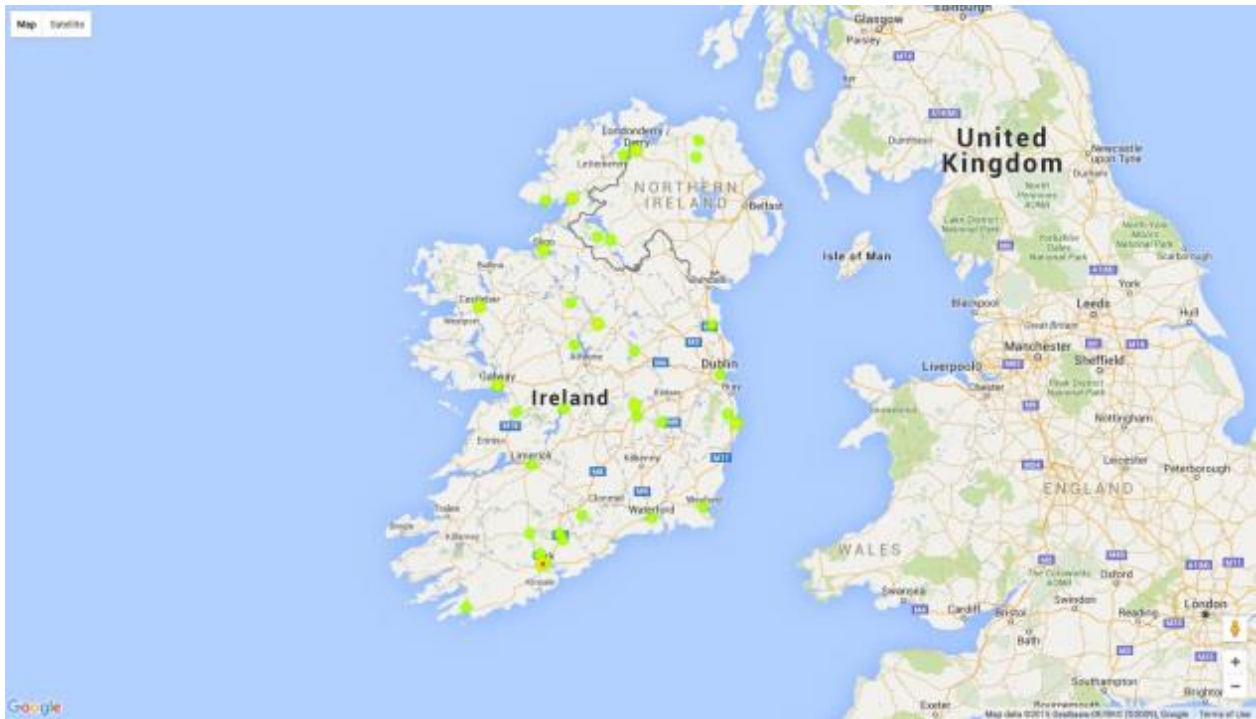
In total 11,741 records on the 1907 Alabama Confederate Census were assessed (See Table 1 below). Of these, 54 men gave their place of birth as Ireland— 0.46% of the total. Of the 67 counties enumerated in Alabama, only 14 had Irishmen who had fought for the Confederacy living in them in 1907. These were Chilton County (3), Clay County (1), Cullman County (1), Dallas County (1), Elmore County (1), Greene County (1), Jefferson County (4), Lauderdale County (1), Marshall County (1), Mobile County (32), Montgomery County (5), Shelby County (1), Tuscaloosa County (1) and Walker County (1). As can be seen, the story of Irish veterans in Alabama is overwhelmingly a story of the Irish population in Mobile. Research by Professor David Gleeson has indicated that 16% of the soldiers who enlisted from Mobile during the war were of Irish birth, representing 35% of Mobile's Irish male population aged over 15. Included within the the group of 54 Irishmen are a number who served in specifically Irish companies, namely the 'Emerald Guards', who served as Company I of the 8th Alabama Infantry, and the 'Emmet Guards', who fought as Company B of the 24th Alabama Infantry. Both these companies were recruited out of Mobile. The information on the 1907 census was largely based on details provided to the enumerator by the veteran. Analysis of the original military records of these men adds further detail to their service, and often highlights discrepancies between the versions of the experiences which they gave and that officially recorded during the war. The pension applications themselves give an insight into how old age impacted the men and how well they had fared economically; they also occasionally offer glimpses of the treatment and attitudes towards African-Americans that were fundamental to both the conduct of the Civil War and opposition to Reconstruction. (1)

Ireland

Of the 54 Irishmen, details regarding at least a county of origin was available in 45 instances. In many of these a town or townland of origin was also stated. You can explore this mapped data in more detail by clicking the images below (it is also recorded in the individual biographies). In all 20 Irish counties were identified as places of birth. Cork had the highest representation with 9 veterans, followed by Donegal (4), Galway (4), Derry (3), Laois (3, including two brothers), Wicklow (3), Fermanagh (2), Longford (2), Mayo (2), Roscommon (2), Sligo (2), Antrim (1), Dublin (1), Kildare (1), Louth (1), Tipperary (1), Waterford (1), Westmeath (1), Wexford (1) and Limerick (1).



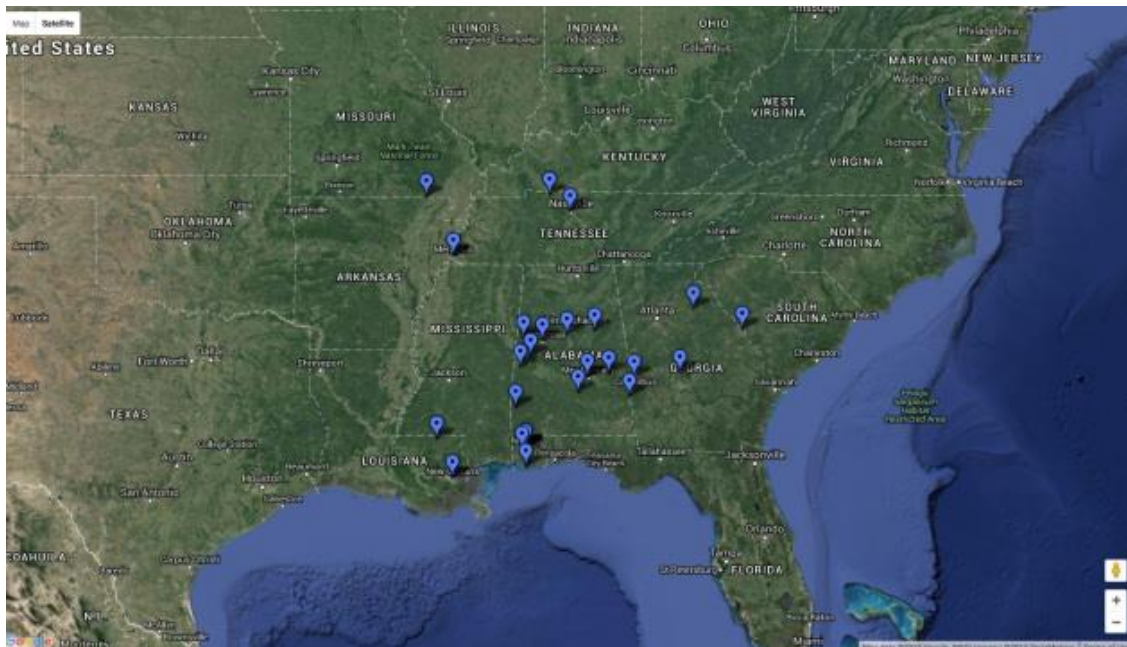
The locations where Irish Confederate veterans recorded in the 1907 Alabama Census were born. For those where county only was provided, the county town was selected as a representative location. Those identified to Ireland only were excluded. Click on the map to view it in detail; each point contains information on the soldier or sailor's service.



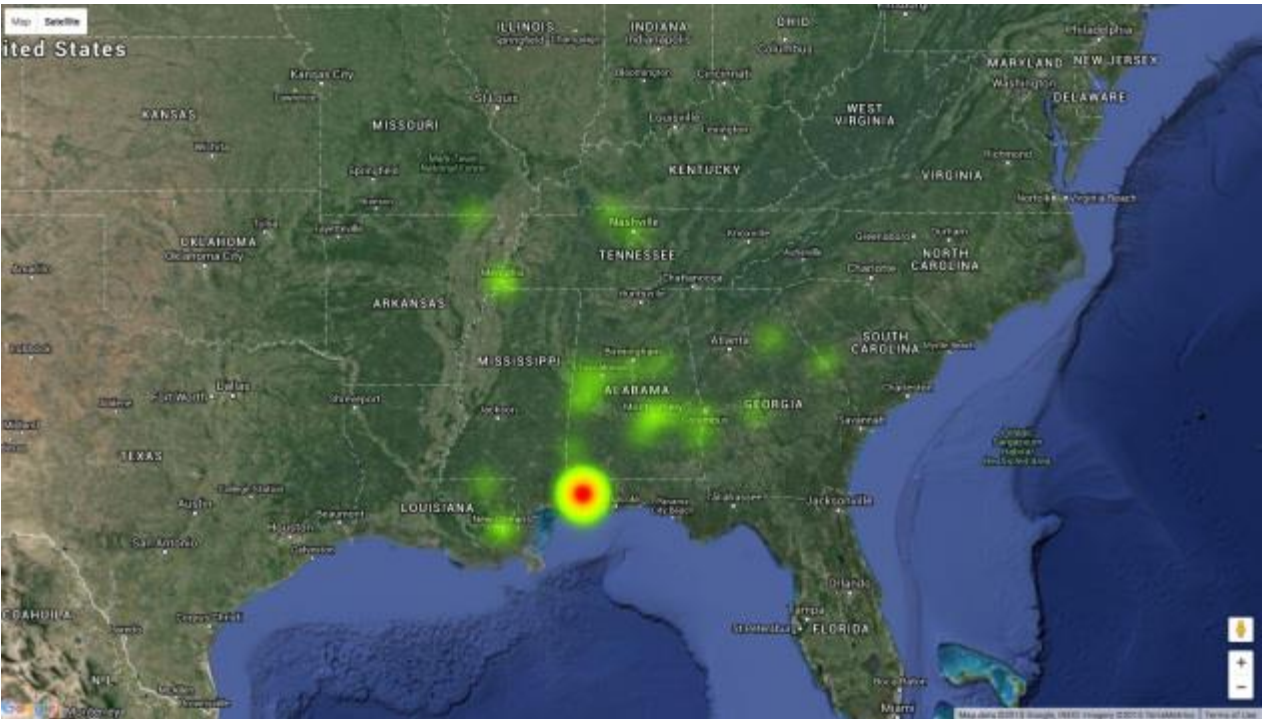
Heat map of the birthplaces of Irish Confederate veterans recorded in the 1907 census, showing where concentrations of the men came from. Cork had the highest number of veterans. Click on the image to visit the map and explore it in further detail.

Enlistment

The majority of the Irishmen enlisted in Alabama, with Mobile topping the list of locations where they joined up. A number of the men had served in the units of different states, only moving to Alabama after the Civil War. These included soldiers who had joined the colors in Georgia, Tennessee, Arkansas and Louisiana. Aside from Alabama units, men are represented who fought with well-known units such as Patrick Cleburne's 15th Arkansas, with the Kentucky 'Orphan Brigade', with Louisiana Tigers and with the 5th Confederate Infantry, among others. You can explore details relating to these men by clicking on the map images below and by exploring their biographies. It was often the case that those pension applications from men who had served outside the state contain more detail than those from Alabama. The reason was that in the absence of comrades from their unit in Alabama to give affidavits for them, these veterans had to describe their service in detail. Where this occurred their statements are quoted in full in the biographical section.

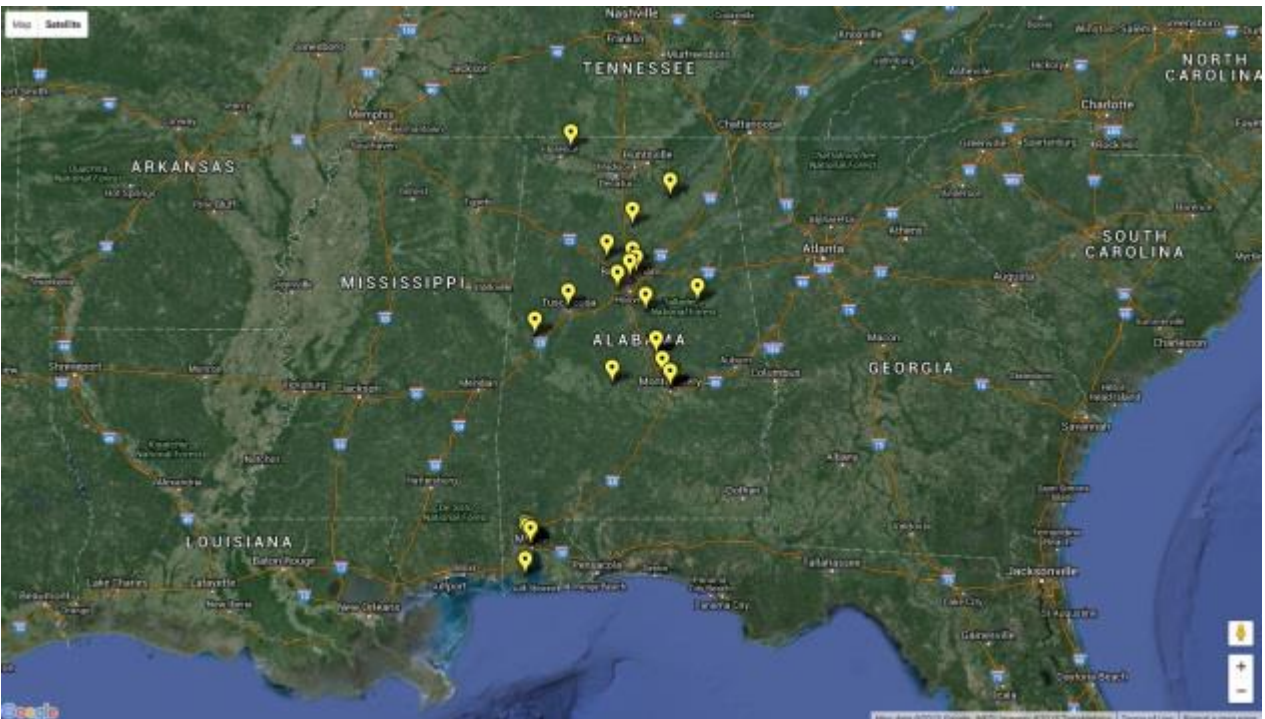


The locations where Irish Confederate pensioners living in Alabama in 1907 enlisted for Civil War service. Click on the link to access the map and examine the details behind some of the men.

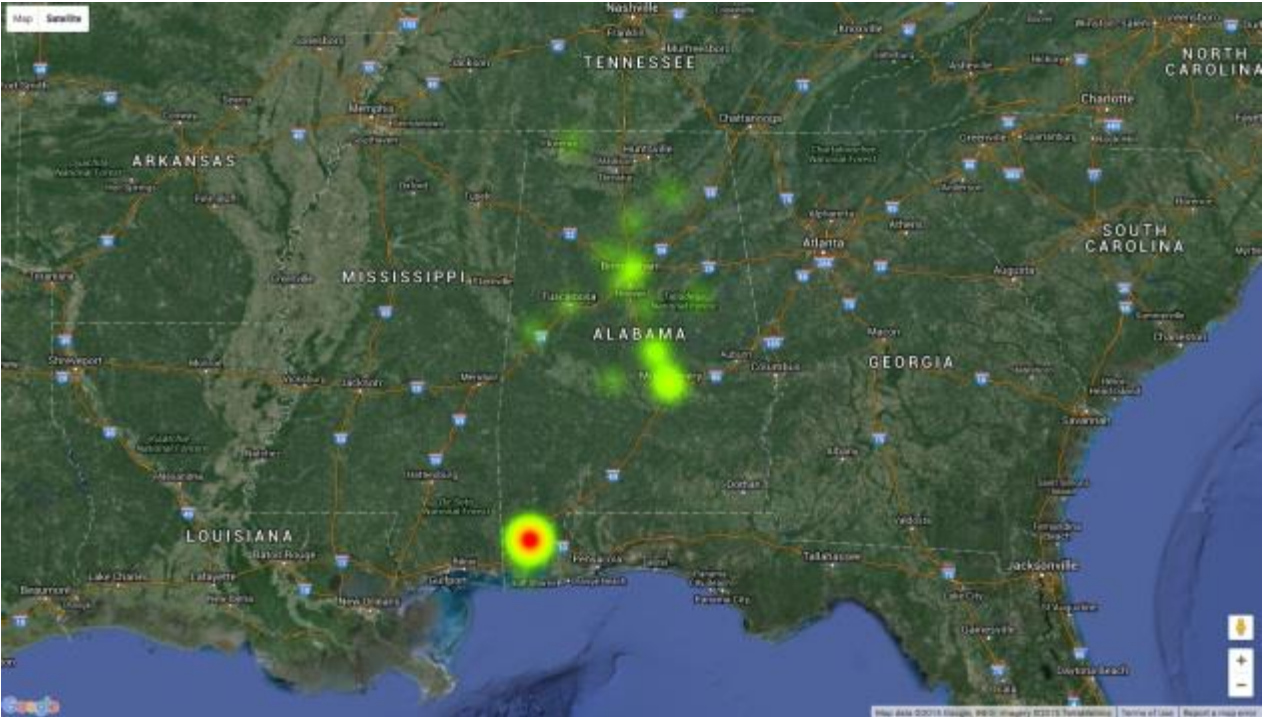


Heat map showing the density by location of where Irish Confederates living in Alabama in 1907 had enlisted for Civil War service. The major centre is Mobile, Alabama. Click on the image to explore the map. Veterans

The final series of maps relate to the Alabama locations where the veterans lived in 1907. Again these are overwhelmingly centred on Mobile, as is made clear in the heat map. To explore some of the men and where they made their homes in the early 20th century you can click on the maps below. For those who received pensions from the state there is often significant detail pertaining to their property and post-war activities, which have been incorporated into the biographies.



The locations where Irish Confederate veterans were living in Alabama at the time of the 1907 Census. Click on the link to explore the map in more detail and view service details of some of the men.



Heat map showing concentrations of Irish Confederate veterans living in Alabama in 1907. The vast majority were centred around Mobile. Click on the image to examine in further detail.

Biographies

Biographies of each of the 54 men on which the mapping has been based are provided below. They are arranged by county, and are compiled from three sources of information— the 1907 Enumeration, their Civil War Service Record and their Alabama State Pension records. The information under each soldier is broken down by source and describes what each says about the soldier or sailor's service; as readers will note the details they provide are demonstrably not always accurate. The fruits of combining these sources can be extremely compelling; while some demonstrate sustained and dedicated service to the Confederacy, others indicate that men may not always have been truthful about either their length of service or how that service came to an end. Some entries provide detail on men whose service can be harder to reveal than those who served in army units, such as those who were in State Militias, the Confederate Navy or the Confederate Engineers. As indicated above, they can also offer glimpses into the treatment and view towards African-Americans.

Dedicated Service

There are many examples of dedicated service to the Confederacy among the men below. James Holland of Ballydehob, Co. Cork served for the entire war in the 2nd Tennessee and 5th Confederate Infantry until captured at Nashville, while Patrick Dougherty was selected for the Color Guard of the 41st Alabama Infantry. Thomas Bergin of Co. Laois stayed with the 2nd Kentucky Infantry through the war, while men like Thomas Griffen of the 7th Louisiana and James Killion of the 8th Alabama went all the way to Appomattox; Richard Long of Cork and the 15th Tennessee all the way to Bentonville. Others were severely wounded in the course of their service; Thomas Gordon of Galway and the 8th Alabama lost his left eye at Gettysburg, while Pierce Kent of Castlelyons, also of the 8th Alabama, was shot in the head at the same battle. Richard Jordan of Gort and the 3rd Alabama Infantry took four wounds at Seven Pines, while Michael Burke of Galway and the 15th Arkansas Infantry went down carrying the colors at Missionary Ridge. For many, service to their state and their comrades meant giving their all to the cause.

Discrepancies

Just as there are those below who gave exemplary service, there are also those who seem to have been less dedicated. In the decades following the American Civil War, former Confederate soldiers often chose to misrepresent how their time in the army had ended. Understandably, they were often reluctant to admit having deserted the cause, having taken the Oath of Allegiance or having been less than committed to the Confederacy. To do so would have impacted not only any future prospects they had of obtaining a pension, but would also likely have had social repercussions. This is an aspect of Irish service that is explored in fascinating detail by Professor David Gleeson in his book *The Green and the Gray*. Combining some of the sources below shows that a number of the Alabama Irishmen may have been economical with the truth when the enumerator came calling in 1907. Among them were men like

James McIntyre, from Co. Donegal. In 1907 James claimed to have served with the 9th Mississippi Infantry until April 1865, but his service record suggests he deserted the cause at Dalton, Georgia in 1864. Frank Skelly of Drogheda and the 24th Alabama Infantry was arrested by the Provost Marshal in December 1863, perhaps having attempted to desert. Lieutenant Jeremiah Lynch from Whitechurch in Co. Cork and the 24th Alabama Infantry said he was wounded and captured at Atlanta in 1864 (which he may have been) but his service record indicates he was court-martialed and cashiered from the regiment in 1863. Michael McGuire of Co. Longford said he was captured at Gettysburg while in the 15th Alabama Cavalry, but his unit never served there. Dennis Brady of Co. Donegal served in Lumsden's Battery, but in January 1865 told his Union captors that he wanted to take the Oath of Allegiance, claiming he was loyal and had only enlisted in the Confederate army to avoid conscription.

Accounts

There are a number of notable accounts of service, particularly for those men who served in non-Alabama units, like Thomas Griffen, who was clearly a formidable Louisiana soldier. As well as the recounting of military exploits there are also indicators of the general attitude to African-Americans held by many Alabama Irishmen, and the arduous conditions they faced during the war. William Lilley of Waterford City, who in the late war years worked with the Confederate Engineers in Mobile, noted that among his jobs was "*standing guard over the Yankee negro prisoners*" who were employed in helping to build obstructions. One can imagine the horrendous conditions these men would have been subjected to as they were effectively returned to slavery. Most revealing though is the rather chilling letter written in 1912 by the friend of John Henry Toner from Co. Derry. Toner had been seeking entry to the Alabama Confederate Soldier's Home, but apparently some queries had been raised about his service. A lawyer friend of Toner's in Mobile wrote to the Home to support his case. In addition to highlighting his service in the Civil War, he also added that Toner remained true to the cause after the conflict:

"when the call of the white men of this State to protect the homes and the lives of the women and children during the rule of the Carpet-Bagger and the Black, Toner was no laggard and on more than one occasion he carried his life in his hand, his military training in those days stood him in good stead."

What exactly carrying "his life in his hand" entailed after 1865 is not made clear, but the letter suggests it involved targeting Northerners and African-Americans. That having participated in such activities would be deemed a point of honour in 1912 speaks volumes about the realities of the Jim Crow era, and the involvement of at least some of the Mobile Irish population in the opposition to post-war Reconstruction.

Old Age

The pension file data in particular provides an insight into what life could be like as an elderly veteran in the early decades of the 20th century. For those who relied on physical work, their ability to earn a living as a laborer or farmer reduced significantly as they became less able to work, and presumably also less desirable employees. It is interesting to note that a number of the veterans, such as Thomas Griffen, Jeremiah Lynch and Patrick Burke, worked as watchmen, clearly an activity that was one of the few open to the elderly. Some were reliant on the charity of family or friends, while a number sought and received admission to the state home for Confederate veterans. There follows below the 54 individual biographies, organised by county of habitation. As always I would be pleased to hear from readers who may have additional information on any of these men's service.

CHILTON COUNTY IRISHMEN ROSS BROWN, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 17th March 1829, he entered Confederate service as private in October 1861 in Mobile, Alabama. He served in Company A of the 21st Alabama Infantry, and was paroled in Mobile in 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mountain Creek, Chilton County.

Civil War Service Record: Service record confirms enlistment in Company A of the 21st Alabama Infantry on 13th October 1861. It notes that he refused to take the bounty. He was 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a fair complexion, gray eyes and brown hair, and was by profession a sailor. He was discharged on 28th October 1862 on condition that he enlist in the naval service. A Ross Brown is recorded on the strength of the C.S.S. Morgan as a Quartermaster, though it is unclear if this is the same man.

Alabama State Pension (11292): Applied for pension in 1902. Claimed service in 21st Alabama Infantry and also aboard CSS *Morgan*. Claimed to have been wounded at the Battle of Shiloh. Claimed to have had charge of the ordinance at Mobile in the evacuation and was captured as he was coming into the city from the works. He was left when the evacuation took place. He was 72-years-old on making the application and was unable to make a living due to old age. He was illiterate and lived in Mobile. He had no real estate or personal property. Although he had one grown son he was of no assistance to him.

ROBERT CRUISE, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 7th March 1833. Robert entered Confederate service at Mobile in April 1861, serving as a Captain in the navy. He surrendered at Fort Morgan, Alabama. In 1907 he was living in Mountain Creek, Chilton County.

Civil War Service Record: I have not found any further information on Robert's service.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension based on Robert's service.

JAMES ROBINSON, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 12th June 1833, he enrolled as a private in Company C of the 2nd Sharpshooters in Augusta, Georgia in March 1862. He was paroled in Augusta Georgia in May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mountain Creek, Chilton County.

Civil War Service Record: Service record confirms enlistment in Company C of the 2nd Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters on 15th May 1862. He was in hospital in Union Springs, Alabama in July 1864.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension based on James's service.

CLAY COUNTY IRISHMEN

JAMES MCINTYRE, CASTLETOWN, CO. DONEGAL

1907 Enumeration: Born on 18th February 1843, James enlisted in Eufaula, Alabama as private on 17th June 1861. He served in Clark's Company A of the 1st Alabama Regiment until December 1861, when he re-enlisted as a private in Company B of the 9th Mississippi Infantry at Fort Barrancas, Florida. He continued with them into 1864 when he was transferred to Virginia, where his service was terminated by parole in May 1865. Two years of his service was spent as a Corporal. In 1907 he lived in Quenelda, Clay County.

Civil War Service Record: Service record confirms enlistment in Company A of the 1st Alabama Infantry on 6th February 1861. He was 5 feet 4 inches tall, with blue eyes and dark hair and by profession was a laborer. He was transferred to Company B of the 9th Mississippi Infantry by order of General Bragg on 15th December 1861. He was reported sick in hospital at Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi on 1st June 1862. He deserted from camp near Dalton, Georgia on 15th January 1864.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension based on James's service.

CULLMAN COUNTY IRISHMEN

JAMES HOLLAND, BALLYDEHOB, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 23rd December 1840. Enlisted as a private on 1st March 1861 in Memphis, Tennessee and re-enlisted in Corinth, Mississippi in April 1862 for service in the 5th Confederate Infantry. Wounded at Chickamauga on 19th September 1863, he was captured on 16th December 1864, continuing in service until 5th June 1865. He remained all through the service and never had a furlough. He was imprisoned in Camp Douglas and at Point Lookout, Maryland. He had no papers, only those that were in the Auditor's Office in Montgomery from the Secretary of War. In 1907 he lived in Hanceville, Cullman County.

Civil War Service Record: James Holland enlisted in Company K of the 2nd Tennessee Infantry (Knox Walker's) on 26th April 1861. When the 2nd was consolidated with the 21st Tennessee he became a member of Company D of the 5th Confederate Infantry. In July 1863 he was engaged in guarding cattle at Tyner's Station, Tennessee. He was confirmed wounded at Chickamauga on 20th September 1863, and spent time in hospital in Tunnel Hill & Forsythe, Georgia. He returned to his regiment sometime in 1864, and was captured at Nashville on 16th December after which he was taken to Louisville, Kentucky and ultimately imprisoned in Camp Douglas, Illinois. He was transferred to Point Lookout, Maryland on 23rd March 1865 and was released on 5th June 1865.

Alabama State Pension (1709): Applied for pension in 1900. Living in Hanceville, he was 60-years-old when he applied, and claimed he could not carry out manual labour due to his Chickamauga wound and as a result of hear failure and rheumatism. He had 80 acres of land with a common plank house, a corn crib and common stables valued at \$250. His personal property amounted to 1 horse (\$20), 2 cows and calves (\$20), 6 hogs (sows and pigs) (\$10), 1 clock (\$2), 1 wagon (\$10) and farming tools and implements (\$5). On 25th March 1899 he wrote to the auditor in Washington D.C. for a discharge pertaining to his service in order to advance his pension claim. In it he noted: "*I was discharged from hospital at Point Lookout M.D. about the 5th of July 1865 I was captured at the Battle of Nashville in 1864, when Hood and Thomas fought. I was private in the 5th Confed Tenn Vols which the records will show...I am now old, and don't know of any of my comrades are living as I belonged to an Irish Regt and am an Irishman, my comrades are all dead or their whereabouts are unknown to me.*" On 23rd March 1914 was told he was ineligible for a pension as his name could not be found on the rolls of the regiment, apparently a result of the administrators checking the rolls of the 5th Tennessee Infantry rather than the 5th Confederate Infantry.

DALLAS COUNTY IRISHMEN

JOHN CHARLES JONES, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 12th October 1835, he entered service as a private on 10th April 1861 in Livingston, Alabama, becoming a soldier in Company G of the 5th Alabama Infantry. He was captured at the Battle of the Wilderness on 6th May 1864. In 1907 he lived in Selma, Dallas County.

Civil War Service Record: The service record of John C. Jones is limited; it confirms his service in Company D of the 5th Alabama Infantry, and notes that he was promoted to Corporal.

Alabama State Pension (11804): Applied for pension in 1911 at the age of 76 and he was granted a Class 2 pension on 16th August that year. He claimed he was not able to carry out manual labour due to sickness and old age– he was partially paralysed on his left side. He owned no real estate or personal property.

ELMORE COUNTY IRISHMEN

WILLIAM H. SMITH, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 3rd April 1846. Entered service as a private in January 1861 in Tuskegee, Alabama to serve in the Tuskegee Zouaves. He was captured on the retreat following the Battle of Murfreesboro (Stones River), and had first seen service at the Navy Yard in Pensacola, Florida. He re-enlisted as a private in the 51st Alabama Cavalry in Selmer (Tennessee?) and remained in service until the end of the war, at which time he was imprisoned. Wounded twice during the conflict, he was paroled from Point Lookout, Maryland. In 1907 he lived in Robinson Springs, Elmore County.

Civil War Service Record: The Tuskegee Zouaves served as Company B of the 4th Alabama Infantry, but did not see service in the Western Theater, so William H. Smith could not have been serving with them when he fought there. There are no precise matches to William H. Smith in either the 4th Alabama Infantry or the 51st Alabama Partisan Rangers, though he may be one of the men recorded as Smith.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension based on William's service.

GREENE COUNTY IRISHMEN

JOHN ELLIS, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 25th December 1826[?] and entered service as a private in Eutaw, Alabama in March 1862. He served in Company C of the 2nd Alabama Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, being paroled at Gainesville, Alabama in April 1865. In 1907 he lived in Clinton, Greene County.

Civil War Service Record: John Ellis enlisted on 22nd March 1862 in Company C of the 2nd Alabama Cavalry. He had to pay 40 cents per day for his horse. He was serving as a blacksmith for the regiment in late 1862. He was part of a detachment commanded by Captain J.L. Price surrendered at Citronelle, Alabama by Lieutenant General Richard Taylor on 4th May 1865 and paroled at Gainesville at on 13th May.

Alabama State Pension (7581): Applied for pension in 1899. Said he was 80-years-old in 1906 and was unable to make a living from manual labour. Although he was a farmer he owned no land, but had 1 horse valued at \$20 and mechanical and farming tools and implements valued at \$10.

JEFFERSON COUNTY IRISHMEN

PATRICK HENRY DOUGHERTY, 'BENEGAT' [?], IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 20th March 1834 [?] and entered the service as a private in Carrolton, Alabama in the Spring of 1862. He served in Company D of the 41st Alabama Infantry until the close of the war, when he was paroled at Danville, Virginia. In 1907 he was living in Bessemer, Jefferson County.

Civil War Service Record: The service record confirms Pat Dougherty enlisted on 27th March 1862 in Company D of the 41st Alabama Infantry. He became part of the Color Guard from 10th October 1862 and was serving as a Corporal. He was in hospital suffering from rheumatism on 30th January 1863, and was again sent to hospital in Dalton, Georgia on 25th June 1863 ,but was back with his regiment shortly afterwards. He was absent on furlough in June 1864, but afterwards returned to the unit.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified the pension based on Patrick's service.

DARBY DUNN, CO. WEXFORD

1907 Enumeration: Born in 1832, Darby entered the service as private in 1863 at Brock's Gap, Alabama. He served in the Truss Home Guards and was captured at Brock's Gap. in 1907 he lived in New Castle, Jefferson County.

Civil War Service Record: I have not located service records for the Truss Home Guards.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified the pension based on Darby's service.

JOHN MARTIN HORAN, SLIGO TOWN, CO. SLIGO

1907 Enumeration: Born on 6th January 1840, he entered service as a private in Perry, Georgia on 15th March 1861. He became a soldier in Company C of the 1st Georgia. On 15th April 1862 he received 30 days furlough, and enlisted

in Terrell Light Artillery in Perry, Georgia in May 1862. He was made drill sergeant of heavy artillery and remained as such, also spending 6 months as orderly sergeant. In 1907 he lived in East Lake, Jefferson County.

Civil War Service Record: I have not located a record for John Martin Horan in the 1st Georgia or the Terrell Light Artillery.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension based on John's service.

FRANCIS PATRICK O'BRIEN, DUBLIN CITY, CO. DUBLIN

1907 Enumeration: Born on 29th February 1844. He enlisted as a private in the Independent Rifles at Montgomery, Alabama on 9th January 1861, serving until 20th April that year. He re-enlisted that day as a private in the Montgomery True Blues, 3rd Alabama Regiment (also in Montgomery) and was with them until 1st April 1862. On 30th April 1862 he enlisted as a private in Norfolk, Virginia in the Montgomery True Blue Light Artillery, with whom he stayed until his parole on 15th May 1865. In 1907 Francis lived in Birmingham, Jefferson County.

Civil War Service Record: Frank P. O'Brien became a private in Company G of the 3rd Alabama Infantry, having enlisted on 7th January 1861. He is recorded as serving with Lee's Battery of Alabama Light Artillery, and was on furlough in April 1863. He was absent without leave in October 1863, but returned, and was recorded as having another furlough in June 1864. He appears on a roll of prisoners of war at Fortress Monroe on 27th December 1864 having been captured on 12th December near Hamilton, North Carolina while holding the rank of Commissary Sergeant. He was paroled at Point Lookout, Maryland on 18th February 1865.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension based on Francis's service.

LAUDERDALE COUNTY IRISHMEN

THOMAS B. BERGIN, CO. LAOIS

1907 Enumeration: Born on 22nd April 1835, he enlisted as private at Nashville, Tennessee in May 1861, serving in Company F of the 1st Kentucky Cavalry. In 1863 he was transferred to Company F of the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry with whom he served until 1865, being discharged at Richmond, Virginia. In 1907 he lived in Killen, Lauderdale County.

Civil War Service Record: Service record shows he served in Company F of the 2nd Kentucky Mounted Infantry. His service record shows he took the Oath of Allegiance to the United States at Nashville, Tennessee on 22nd May 1865, having surrendered at Washington, Georgia on 9th May 1865. His place of residence was given as St. Louis County, Missouri, his complexion as dark, hair as dark, eye colour as hazel and height as 5 feet 8 inches.

Alabama State Pension: (17015): Applied for pension in 1907. Had been wounded in the left ankle by a pistol ball during the war which left him lame. Said he was 64 in 1907. He was illiterate. In 1907 he was farming 40 acres of land which were worth \$200. He had 1 old mule valued at \$50, 1 cow valued at \$15, 4 pigs worth \$4, 1 clock worth \$1, household and kitchen furniture worth \$20 and mechanical and farming tools and implements worth \$3.

MARSHALL COUNTY IRISHMEN

THOMAS D. GRIFFEN, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 9th October 1833. Entered service as a private on 7th June 1861 in New Orleans, Louisiana and served in Company I of the 7th Louisiana Infantry. He was paroled at Appomattox Courthouse or Lynchburg on 9th April 1865. In 1907 he lived in Guntersville, Marshall County.

Civil War Service Record: Service record shows Tom Griffin enlisted in Company I of the 7th Louisiana Infantry on 7th June 1861. He came through all the regiment's actions in 1861 and the summer of 1862 unscathed, but was wounded at Second Bull Run on 29th August 1862. He missed Chantilly, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg (Antietam) as a result but was back for the Battle of Fredericksburg. He was again wounded at Chancellorsville on 4th May 1863, and missed Winchester and Gettysburg due to this. He was back by the time of Raccoon Ford, but was captured at Rappahannock on 7th November 1863. He was exchanged on 10th March 1864, and spent time recovering in the C.S.A. General Hospital in Charlottesville, Virginia between 10th March and 14th April when he received a furlough. He was at the Overland battles until wounded at Cold Harbor. He missed Monocacy while recovering in Wayside Hospital (General Hospital No. 9) in Richmond, but was back again to participate in all the battles that his unit fought in until the end of the war. He was among those surrendered by Robert E. Lee at Appomattox, and was paroled at Lynchburg on 13th April 1865.

Alabama State Pension (107781): Applied for pension in 1899. His initial application indicated he had 40 acres of land, but later stated he had no land. In 1891 he was working as a night watchman. He had a watch/clock/jewellery valued at \$6. Claimed he needed pension due to wounds during the war (wound to right knee) and old age. Noted that he was on the skirmish line on the retreat of the Army of Northern Virginia from Richmond in 1865. In his application he said he was wounded at 2nd Manassas (Bull Run), below Fredericksburg, at the Chickahominy and at Port Republic. He gave a statement to say that he had "*inlisted in May 1861, in the city of New Orleans...in the Tiger Rifels, Wheats Battalion, and remained in this battalion until they were disbanded, after the seven days fight at Richmond...he then joined Co. I, 7th La...in which company and regiment he continued until Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court*

House...He was wounded four times, as follows: First, at the second battle of Manassas in left arm, Second, at the battle of Port Republic in 1862...he was wounded in the knee, on account of which he is now disabled from making a living by manual labor. Third, at the battle below Fredericksburg in 1863 he was wounded on head and back. Fourth, at the battle of Chickahominy swamp in May 1864 he was wounded in left hipp. That he made diligent search for some member of his company and regiment and after writing all around he has failed to find a single member of his company. He having inlisted in a Louisiana company and has not been back there since 1866, and has lost sight of all his company and regiment. There was only thirty six of that brigade returned to New Orleans after the surrender. After the surrender his command was shipped from Ft. Monroe, Va., to where they took shipping to New Orleans, and that he remained in New Orleans only one year, from which place he came to Marshall County...and has been a resident of the county ever since."

MOBILE COUNTY IRISHMEN
CHRISTOPHER BAILEY, ATHY, CO. KILDARE

1907 Enumeration: Born on 26th August 1845, he entered the Confederate service as a private on 26th October 1861 in Richmond, Virginia. He served in Company H of the 22nd Alabama Infantry; wounded at the Battle of Franklin on 30th November 1864, he was taken prisoner at Pulaski, Tennessee on 25th December and imprisoned in Nashville and Louisville before his parole on 16th June 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: Christopher Bailey is recorded as enlisting in on 5th August 1861 in Company B of the 22nd Alabama Infantry at Mobile, Alabama. He later served in Company H. He was recorded as 5 feet 6 inches tall with a dark complexion, dark hair and hazel eyes. He was wounded at Shiloh, Christopher was a Sergeant-Major by the time of Nashville in 1864, and is recorded as being captured at Pulaski, Tennessee on 25th December 1864. Placed in No. 1 U.S.A. General Hospital in Nashville on 10th February 1865, he was forwarded to Louisville, Kentucky on 6th May 1865 and was released on 16th June 1865 having taken the Oath of Allegiance.

Alabama State Pension (38785): In application gave date of birth as 26th August 1845. Applied for pension in 1914. In 1914 had a property at the South West Corner of Cedar & Charles St. which was in his wife's name, who was dead; and in it he had goods and merchandise. His property was valued at \$950. He had firearms worth \$5 and goods, wares and merchandise worth \$75. He was a carpenter but was no longer able to work. Claimed to have been wounded at Shiloh, on 28th July 1864 in front of Atlanta, and at Franklin. Said that after Nashville all wounded were left behind to be taken prisoner. Was in hospital in Pulaski, Tennessee when he was captured in December 1864.

PATRICK BURKE, LIMERICK CITY, CO. LIMERICK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 3rd March 1834, he entered Confederate service as a private on 27th March 1861 in Mobile, Alabama. He served in Company A of the 1st Battalion Alabama Heavy Artillery. Patrick was captured at Fort Gaines, Alabama on 7th August 1864. He served with the provost guard and was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 10th May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: Patrick Burke initially served in Company B of the 1st Battalion Alabama Infantry, rising to Corporal on 22nd August 1861 and later to Sergeant on 29th December the same year. He was recorded as enlisting on 29th March 1861. He was absent on furlough on 17th February 1864, but had returned to be captured at Fort Gaines on 8th August 1864. As a POW he was taken to Ship Island, Mississippi from New Orleans on 25th October, and thereafter he applied to take the Oath of Allegiance. He was exchanged on 4th January 1865.

Alabama State Pension (20539): Application dated 1899. Claimed to have developed rheumatism as a result of suffering from scurvy while a POW at Ship Island. His address was 312 Lipscomb Street in Mobile but did not own his property; he had none, and neither did his wife. He had household and kitchen furniture worth \$30. It was claimed that his children could barely support themselves. He worked as a watchman, but his rheumatism meant that he was too feeble to do much.

THOMAS FRANCIS BURKE, MALLOW, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 17th March 1839, he entered Confederate service as a private on 23rd April 1861 in Mobile, Alabama. He served in Company A of the Continental Alabama Light Artillery and was paroled at Mobile on 5th May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: Thomas Burke is shown as serving in Company A of the Alabama State Artillery having enlisted on 4th May 1861. He was wounded at the Battle of Chickamauga on 20th September 1863 and sent to hospital, there is no further record.

Alabama State Pension (18288): Application dated 1906. Application confirms his birthplace as Mallow, Co. Cork. He had no real estate or personal property. At time of application old age and infirmities were preventing him from carrying out manual labour. He was a widower with two children, but they did not help him. Application claims "he has nothing." He picked up odd jobs, but did very little and did not make \$300 per year. Claims during the war that he was sick when

troops came from Fort Blakely and was sent to hospital in Mobile where he was when the Federals took possession of the city.

JAMES BYRNES, CO. WICKLOW

1907 Enumeration: Born on 15th September 1840, he entered Confederate service as a private on 8th July 1861 in Mobile, Alabama and served in Company I of the 12th Alabama Infantry. He was paroled on 9th April 1865 at Appomattox Courthouse, Virginia. In 1907 he lived in Toulminville, Mobile County, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: James Byrnes is recorded in Company I of the 12th Alabama Infantry having enlisted on 8th June 1861. He was wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse and was reported absent as a result on 19th May 1864. There is no further record.

Alabama State Pension (20559): Application dated 1908. Recorded as 'James Burns'. Claimed to have been wounded at Seven Pines (Fair Oaks), Gettysburg and the Wilderness. Was unable to carry out manual labour due to his age, personal debility and wounds. Owned no real estate or personal property of value. He was never married and although he worked a little was too feeble to do much. He was given a place to stay.

JOHN CLASBY, CO. MAYO

1907 Enumeration: Born on 12th April 1844, he entered Confederate service as a private on 5th June 1861 in Mobile Alabama, and served in Company K of the 32nd Alabama Infantry. He was paroled on 8th April [1865?] at Vicksburg, Mississippi. In 1907 he lived Prichard, Mobile County, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: John Clasby enlisted on 28th March 1861 and became a private in Company K of the 32nd Alabama Infantry. In January 1862 he was detailed as a brigade teamster and held that position for most of that year. He was sent to hospital in Meridian, Mississippi on 26th July 1863 by the Regimental Surgeon but soon returned to duty. There is no further record.

Alabama State Pension (16417): Application dated 1911. Confirmed birthplace as Co. Mayo. He was unable to work due to his age, infirmities and disability. He owned 18 acres in Mobile County valued at \$1500. He also owned 1 mule valued at \$100, 2 cows valued at \$30 and one shotgun valued at \$5. States that he was captured at Spanish Fort, Alabama during the war and exchanged at Vicksburg.

JOHN COWLEY, CO. WESTMEATH

1907 Enumeration: Born on 11th October 1843, he entered Confederate service on 1st October 1861 in Mobile Alabama, and served in Company F of the 15th Confederate Cavalry. He was paroled on 25th April 1865 at Gainesville, Alabama, and retained his parole in 1907, when he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: John Cowley entered service as a private in what would become Company F of the 15th Confederate Cavalry (Alabama and Florida) enlisting on 1st October 1861. Company F had initially been Captain Arrington's Company A, City Troop, Mobile, Alabama. He appears on a roll of prisoners surrendered at Citronelle, Alabama by Lieutenant General Richard Taylor on 4th May 1865 and was paroled at Gainesville on 14th May 1865.

Alabama State Pension (6913): Application dated 1923. At that time his wife was dead but he had five living children; John aged 51 who had no occupation, William aged 43 who was a lawyer, Solago? aged 30 who was a truck dealer, Amber aged 40, Aggie Roche aged 46 and Annie aged 28. He belonged to a camp of Confederate Veterans. He had a parole dated 14th May 1865 in Gainesville from Major-General Canby allowing him to return to Mobile along with the horse which he owned.

JOHN PATRICK CRONIN, FERMOY, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 10th June 1847 (almost certainly 1827), he entered Confederate service in 1861 in Mobile, Alabama, serving as a private in Charpentier's Battery of Light Artillery. On 10th April 1865 he was detailed as an ambulance driver in the medical department at Mobile, Alabama and was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 13th May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: Recorded as Patrick Cronin, he enlisted as a private on 17th October 1861 at the age of 31. He served in Company C of the 2nd Battalion Light Artillery. In March and April 1862 he was sick in General Hospital in Mobile. On 28th April 1862 he was officially detached to serve as a nurse in the General Hospital, and was again sick in September/October and remained the same way for much of 1863. The balance of evidence suggests he remained as a nurse. He appears on a roll of prisoners of war of nurses and patients of Moore Hospital surrendered at Citronelle, Alabama by Lieutenant-General Richard Taylor on 4th May 1865 and was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 16th May 1865.

Alabama State Pension: I have not as yet identified a pension associated with John's service.

DANIEL CROWLEY, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born in 1846, he entered Confederate service in 1861 in Mobile Alabama. He served as a private in the Washington Light Infantry, Company A of the 21st Alabama Infantry. He was captured at Fort Morgan in August 1864 and taken to Elmira, New York. He was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 10th May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: Daniel Crowley is recorded in Company A of the 21st Alabama Infantry, having enlisted on 13th October 1861. Rising to the rank of Corporal, he was captured at Fort Morgan, Alabama on 23rd August 1864, he was taken to Elmira, New York before being exchanged on 2nd March 1865. He appears on the roll of members of Company E of the regiment commanded by Captain R. Middleton surrendered at Citronelle, Alabama by Lieutenant-General Richard Taylor on 4th May 1865 and paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 13th May 1865.

Alabama State Pension: Application dated 1912. Claimed he was wounded at Shiloh. He was unable to work due to disability caused by sickness and old age. He owned a house and lot which had a small frame cottage valued at \$1500. He had household and kitchen furniture valued at \$50.

LAWRENCE JOSEPH CULLEN, BALLYDUFF, CO. WICKLOW

1907 Enumeration: Born on 23rd February 1833, he entered Confederate service in Mobile, Alabama as a blacksmith on 12th April 1863, serving in the Engineer Corps. He was paroled on 15th April 1865 in Mobile, where he still lived in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: I have not as yet located Lawrence's service record.

Alabama State Pension (4657): Application dated 1911. He was unable to undertake manual labour due to general debility. He had 20 acres of land valued at \$100. At the time of his application he was a widower living in the Hanan Home. During the war he was detailed to make horse shoes, and didn't leave Mobile with the troops who went out in April 1865, at which time he "can't well tell what happened."

KEVIN MICHAEL CUNNINGHAM, 'COLONARY' [?], CO. WICKLOW

1907 Enumeration: Born on 8th August 1848, he entered service on 15th April 1864 in Montgomery, Alabama. He served as a private in the Home Guards, and on 17th April was detailed to the Quartermasters Department as he was underage. He was in Mexico at the time of the surrender, and was living in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: I have not as yet located Kevin's service record.

Alabama State Pension: I have not as yet located a pension file associated with Kevin's service.

JOHN DIAMOND, PORTUMNA, CO. GALWAY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 6th October 1839, he entered Confederate service in April 1861 in Millry, Washington County, Alabama. He became a private in Company K of the 15th Alabama Cavalry and was wounded at Pascagoula, Mississippi in July 1862. He was detailed to drive cattle for the Confederate Government, and was in hospital in Lucedale, Mississippi at the time of the surrender. He was living in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: I have not been able to locate a service record for John Diamond in the 15th Alabama Cavalry.

Alabama State Pension (11080): Application dated 1899. He was unable to undertake manual labour due to a wound in the left breast, rheumatism and eventually his becoming totally blind in the 20th century. He had worked as a carpenter but became too feeble to secure work regularly. He had several children, noting that some of them were doing very well— one assisted him by paying his rent. When he applied neither he nor his wife had any money. In application stated his year of birth was 6th October 1837. He was illiterate. He had no property and had household and kitchen furniture valued at \$12. He claimed to have been wounded in a skirmish near Halls Mills, Alabama.

JAMES DUGGAN, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: No date of birth given. Entered service in September 1861 in Mobile, and served in the Mobile Dragoons Cavalry Company. He was paroled on 16th April 1865 at Little Washington, Georgia. In 1907 he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: James Duggan enlisted on 25th August 1861. He became part of Company B of the 15th (also known as the 1st) Battalion Alabama Partisan Rangers in August 1862. In early 1863 he was sick in the General Hospital in Mobile, but had returned to his unit by March. There is no further detail on his service.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet located a pension file related to James's service.

THOMAS GORDON, CO. GALWAY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 6th January 1835, he entered Confederate service on 23rd April 1861. He served as a private in Company I of the 8th Alabama Infantry (Emerald Guards). He was wounded at the Battle of 2nd Manassas (Bull Run) in 1862 and again in the left eye at Gettysburg on 3rd July 1863, where he was captured. He was

imprisoned at Davids Island in New York on paroled on 5th October 1863 (3rd October is also given). He received a furlough for disability and remained disabled. In 1907 he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: Thomas Gordon is shown to have enlisted in Mobile on 20th May 1861, becoming a member of Company I, 8th Alabama Infantry. He was 5 feet 8 inches in height, with a dark complexion, grey eyes and dark hair, and was by occupation a farmer. He was present at engagements such as Yorktown and Williamsburg, but was sick during the start of the Seven Days- intermittent fever kept him from his unit between 31st May and 9th June, but he had returned in time to participate at Frazier's Farm, and was wounded at Second Manassas (Bull Run) on 30th August 1862. He missed Sharpsburg (Antietam) while he recovered, but had returned to take part in Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He is recorded as having been wounded at Gettysburg on 2nd July 1863 and taken prisoner on the 5th. Thomas was taken to DeCamp General Hospital on Davids Island in New York Harbor, from where he as paroled. He is recorded in S.C. Hospital in Petersburg, Virginia in September 1863 and also spent time in Episcopal Church Hospital in Williamsburg that month. By the Spring of 1864 he was recovering in hospital in Mobile, and was in Ocmulgee Hospital in Macon, Georgia in November 1864. He was retired from service following the examination of a medical board that November, and received a certificate of disability for discharge in January 1865, due to the "total loss of left eye, and great impaired vision of right, effects of gun shot wound received...at the Battle of Gettysburg on July 2nd 1863."

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet located a pension file related to Thomas's service.
FRANCIS HANLEY, MOUNTMELICK, CO. LAOIS

1907 Enumeration: Born on 15th January 1841. Entered service in November 1861 at Mobile, Alabama and served as a private in Company B of the 21st Alabama Infantry (Montgomery Guards). In September 1863 he was detailed to Company C of the 2nd Regiment Engineer Troops, and was captured at Fort Blakely, Alabama on 9th April 1865. Imprisoned at Ship Island, he was paroled near Vicksburg, Mississippi on 8th May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Whistler, Mobile County, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: Francis Hanley is recorded as enlisting on 13th October 1861 into Company B of the 21st Alabama Infantry. He was detached to the Quartermaster Department on 26th May 1862. He reached the rank of 5th Sergeant but was reduced to the ranks on 23rd April 1863. The reason for this may have been desertion- he was included on a list of deserters from the Reserve Corps of the Army of the Mississippi compiled near Tupelo, Mississippi on 28th June 1862. He clearly had been caught or returned, as by the 22nd June 1863 he was again detailed to the Quartermaster Department. There is no further detail on his service.

Alabama State Pension (6355): Application dated 1922. Claimed to have been living in the state since 1848. Married in 1869, he had two children, 39-year-old James a coach carpenter and May who was 29. He was a member of Camp No. 11 of the Confederate Veterans. The value of his property was given at \$300 and that of his wife at \$2000. An assessment of his property in Whistler noted he had a seven room single storey frame house, and also owned a number of other lots, all of which was valued at \$2000. The household and kitchen furniture was valued at \$180, while investments in bonds or other securities was valued at \$300. Claims to have been captured at Fort Blakely, later paroled at Big Black on the Mississippi.

JAMES HANLEY, CO. LAOIS

1907 Enumeration: [Brother of above?] Born on 23rd March 1844. Entered service in Mobile, Alabama on 12th April 1863 and served in Company C of the 2nd Alabama Engineer Troops. He was discharged for disability on 5th October 1864, and in 1907 lived in Whistler, Mobile County, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: I have not yet found detail on James's service.

Alabama State Pension (20676): Application dated 1901. His widow Frances Cordelia Hanley applied for a pension following James's death in 1911 (she had been born in Tangipahoa, Louisiana in 1864 and claimed the pension until her own death in 1950). The couple had married on 15th January 1890. They had five children who in 1911 were; Annie E. Rhodes a clerk in Jacksonville, Florida, Margaret Hanley a clerk in El Paso, Texas, Agnes B. Lallaman who had died, Charles Hanley a painter in Jacksonville, Arkansas and R.A. Hanley an accountant in Mobile, Alabama. When he initially applied James was unable to carry out manual labour due to general debility, lung trouble and bronchitis. Though he owned no real estate, he owned cattle worth \$15, watches/clock/jewellery worth \$5, household and kitchen furniture worth \$150 and mechanical and farming tools and implements worth \$5. James was discharged from the Engineers due to disability in 1864.

RICHARD BARTHOLOMEW JORDAN, GORT, CO. GALWAY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 20th September 1839. Entered Confederate service at Mobile Alabama, serving as a private in Company K of the 3rd Alabama Infantry. He was wounded and captured at Seven Pines (Fair Oaks), and was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi in May 1865. He had served as a conscript officer with the rank of 1st Lieutenant from 1862 to 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: His service record shows his enlistment in Mobile on 24th April 1861, serving as a private in the 3rd Alabama Infantry's Company K. He is recorded as having been wounded and captured at Seven Pines (Fair Oaks) on 1st June 1862. He is recorded as admitted to U.S.A. General Hospital on 22nd and Wood Sts. in Philadelphia on 12th June 1862 suffering from gunshot wounds. He was sent to the Provost Marshal twelve days later, and was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, Virginia via the Steamer Coatzacoalcos on 5th August 1862. By October he was back in Mobile. On 13th December 1862 he was given a special assignment; it transpired that he had been wounded in four places at Seven Pines and was disabled from further active service in the field, so he was sent to Major Swanson in Notasulga, Alabama (Camp Watts) for service as a drill master and enrolling officer.

Alabama State Pension (16438): Application dated 1891. He was unable to carry out manual labour due to his age and his inability to gain employment. He owned no real estate and had a .38 calibre Smith & Wesson worth \$15, 1 gold watch, 1 locket and 1 clock worth \$30, household and kitchen furniture worth \$75 and books and desks worth \$40. He noted he was wounded at Seven Pines (Fair Oaks).

MICHAEL JUDGE, CO. SLIGO

1907 Enumeration: Born on 12th April 1848. Entered service on 16th January 1864 in Mobile, Alabama, serving as a private in Company A of the 1st Battalion Alabama Cadets. He was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 10th May 1865, and in 1907 lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: I have not as yet sourced a service record for Michael Judge.

Alabama State Pension (38772): Application dated 1914. He owned no real estate, had bicycles and vehicles valued at \$150 and mechanical and farming tools and implements worth \$6. He lived at 901 Marine Street in Mobile. He claimed to have been in the 1st Battalion Alabama Cadets, the 'Pelham Cadets' joining in November 1864.

DANIEL KELLY, HENBROOK, CO. ROSCOMMON

1907 Enumeration: Born in July 1828, Daniel entered service in Mobile, Alabama in April 1861. He served as a private in the Creek Guards Home Defense until October 1861 when the unit disbanded. He then enlisted as a seaman on the C.S. Gunboat *Morgan* and was discharged at Mobile on 15th April 1865. He lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: A Daniel Kelly served aboard CSS *Chicora* in 1863, his presence on the *Morgan* is to be confirmed.

Alabama State Pension (4660): Application dated 1911. He was unable to make a living due to old age and debility. He owned a number of lots on Congress and Kennedy Streets in Mobile valued at \$900. He was a widower who lived with his sister and who did all she could for him. Claimed to have served on the CSS *Morgan* from 1862. Says he went upriver on the evacuation of Mobile and when about 40 miles up he was ordered back. He says he was confined for a short period in Hitchcock's Press, and was paroled with other members of the crew.

PIERCE KENT, CASTLELYONS, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 16th April 1827, he entered service as a private in Richmond, Virginia on 3rd June 1861, serving in Company I of the 8th Alabama Infantry (Emerald Guards). He was captured at Gettysburg in July 1863 and imprisoned in Fort Delaware until June 1865. He lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: His record shows he enlisted on 20th May 1861 in Mobile, Alabama, becoming a private in Company I of the 8th Alabama Infantry. He was 5 feet 11 3/4 inches in height, with a fair complexion, 'mixed' hair, and blue eyes. He was promoted to Corporal on 19th August 1861 and to 3rd Sergeant on 1st February 1863. He was present at Yorktown, Williamsburg and Seven Pines, before being wounded at Gaines' Mill, causing him to all the remaining engagements of 1862. He fought at Chancellorsville, and was again wounded at Gettysburg on 2nd July 1863 and taken prisoner the following day. On 4th July he was in the 12th Army Corps Field Hospital of the Army of the Potomac at Gettysburg, suffering from a gun shot wound to the head. He was transferred to General Hospital on 6th July. He was initially confined in Fort McHenry, Maryland and was sent to Fort Delaware, Delaware on 14th July. He was released on 7th June 1865.

Alabama State Pension (20477): Application dated 1908. Was unable to carry out manual labour due to old age, general debility and being blind. James Killion, another Irish veteran (see below) provided one of the affidavits to prove his Civil War service. He owned no real estate or personal property. His condition meant that he was not able to attend in person.

JAMES KILLION, KNOCKCROGHERY, CO. ROSCOMMON

1907 Enumeration: Born in October 1833, James entered service on 3rd June 1861 in Richmond, Virginia. He became a private in Company I of the 8th Alabama Infantry (Emerald Guards) and was paroled at Appomattox Courthouse, Virginia on 9th April 1865. He lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: James Killion enlisted as a private at Mobile on 20th May 1861 and became a soldier in Company I of the 8th Alabama Infantry. He was recorded as a 26-year-old single man, 5 feet 5 inches in height, with a

fair complexion, grey eyes and light hair who worked as a clerk. He served through the war; he was promoted to 5th Sergeant on 4th September 1861, elected junior 2nd Lieutenant on 31st January 1863, promoted to 2nd Lieutenant dating from 3rd July 1863 and finally 1st Lieutenant from 27th December 1864. He was present at almost every engagement in which the 8th Alabama participated throughout the war; he missed Frazier's Farm in 1862 due to illness and Sharpsburg (Antietam) as he was recovering from a wound received at Second Manassas (Bull Run) on 30th August 1862. He is recorded on the list of Prisoners of War taken at Appomattox Court House following the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on 9th April 1865.

Alabama State Pension: I have yet to locate a pension file associated with James's service.

JOHN LEE, IRELAND

1907 Enumeration: Born on 14th March 1822. He entered Confederate service as a private on 13th October 1861 in Mobile, Alabama. Serving as a private in Company D of the 21st Alabama Infantry, he was transferred to Company B in April 1864 and was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 10th May 1865. He lived in Mobile in 1907. (Mobile County #49)

Civil War Service Record: John Lee enlisted on 13th October 1861 and became a private in Company D of the 21st Alabama Infantry. He was included on a list of killed, wounded and missing from the Second Corps of the Army of the Mississippi after the Battle of Shiloh, which stated that he was wounded at around 7am on the 6th April during an attack on the 1st battery. His name was included in a list of prisoners of war delivered at Vicksburg, Mississippi on 14th December 1862. In the autumn of 1864 he was on detached service with Battery Huger by order of Colonel Fuller and from 1864 had also been transferred to Company B. He spent from 8th August to the 10th August 1864 in Ross Hospital in Mobile suffering from acute diarrhea. There is no further detail on his service.

Alabama State Pension (2984): Application dated 1908. His wife Nancy Caroline Lee applied for a widow's pension after John's death on 7th August 1910. When he originally applied John was unable to carry out manual labour due to old age and debility. He had no real estate or personal property. He claimed to have been wounded at Shiloh.

WILLIAM LILLEY, WATERFORD CITY, CO. WATERFORD

1907 Enumeration: Born on 29th May 1832. He entered service in April 1861 as a private in New Orleans, Louisiana. He served in Company E of the 11th Louisiana Infantry, and was discharged for disability on 15th March 1864 at Dalton, Georgia. He re-enlisted in the Engineer Corps in 1864 and was paroled at Mobile, Alabama in May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Alabama Port, Mobile County.

Civil War Service Record: Recorded as 'William Lilly', he was enrolled on 18th August at Camp Moore into Company E of the 11th Louisiana Infantry. When the 11th Louisiana was disbanded in August 1862 his company became part of the 13th Louisiana Infantry. He was admitted to Ross Hospital in Mobile suffering from diarrhea on 22nd September 1863, and was released again on the 27th of the month. There is no further information on his service.

Alabama State Pension (20427): Pension application dated 1908. He was unable to carry out manual labour due to feebleness and blindness. He had no real estate or personal property and was married. Claims to have been wounded at a skirmish near Beech Grove, Tennessee. Gave the following statement: *"In April 1861 I volunteered and joined a company in New Orleans, Louisiana. We were sent to Camp Moore to wait for the regiment to be made up, when it was made up it was called the 11th Louisiana. We were sent from there to Columbus, Kentucky. We remained there until 7th November. We crossed the river and fought the Battle of Belmont, came back to Columbus, then ordered to Corinth. Next we fought the Battle of Shiloh, next the Battle of Farmington, four miles outside of Corinth. We were then ordered on the Kentucky campaign. Our regiment was cut up so small that our officers were sent home and we were consolidated into the 13 and 20 Louisiana and I was in the 20th, next was the Siege of Mumfreesville (Munfordville) on Green River, our next the Battle of Perryville, our next was the Battle of Murfreesboro on Stone Creek, five days and nights fight. Next we were ordered to Knoxville, Tennessee, next we were ordered to Beech Grove, I was on the outward line of pickets and was charged on by three yankee cavalymen. I sated? one before I fell, where I fell was wet and cold. I became numb and and when I came to my senses the next day I was in the hospital tent. I remained there three days, then they sent me to Dalton, Georgia. I remained there three months and the Board of Doctors pronounced me unfit for service and discharged me. I came to Mobile and joined the Engineers Core. I signed papers with Captain Bawn to remain with him during the war. Sometimes he would have me working on the obstructions, sometimes we were standing guard over the Yankee negro prisoners. Then he sent me to Cedar Point to work on the Government wharf then brought me back to the obstructions on the Tensaw. When I found that the yanks had Mobile I landed at Garry's Bend I found I could not get into Mobile without going through the yankee line and that I would not do. I went to Heron Bay and there I remained."*

JEREMIAH SULLIVAN LYNCH, WHITECHURCH, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 1st August 1836. Entered service in Mobile, Alabama in April 1861 as a 2nd Sergeant and Brevet 2nd Lieutenant in Company B of the 24th Alabama Infantry (Emmet Guards). He was wounded and captured in

July 1864 at Atlanta, Georgia and was imprisoned at Fort Delaware prior to his parole in May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: He was appointed 2nd Lieutenant in Company B of the 24th Alabama Infantry on 15th October 1861, and afterwards rose to 1st Lieutenant. In early 1863 he was under arrest, facing unspecified charges. On 20th June 1863 it was determined that he was to be cashiered from the service following the proceedings of a court-martial, which duly occurred at Shelbyville, Tennessee on 1st June 1863. There is no further indication of his service.

Alabama State Pension (16497): Application dated 1911. Named as "Jerry S. Lynch." He was unable to carry out manual labour due to disability and age and had no real estate or personal property of value. He was a widower, and was doing nothing as he was unable. He had sold all his property and got occasional work as a night watchman. He earned between \$5 and \$10 a month but it was irregular. Claims he was wounded at the Battle of Murfreesboro (Stones River) and that he was discharged from the army in 1864 due to wounds. He was in Mobile when the Federals took it over.

NEIL MCCARRON, CO. DERRY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 1st May 1844, he enlisted as a private in Mobile, Alabama in January 1862. He served in Company B of the 21st Alabama Infantry (Montgomery Guards), and was paroled on 10th May 1865 at Meridian, Mississippi. Lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: Recorded as 'Neill McCarron', he enlisted on 13th October 1861. He is recorded as a Sergeant in Company B of the 21st Alabama Infantry. He was recorded as 20-years-old, 5 feet 7 inches tall, with a fair complexion, blue eyes and fair hair, and by trade a ropemaker. At around 7am on the 6th April 1862 he was slightly wounded in the right foot while charging the 1st enemy battery at Shiloh. He was discharged from the service on 1st November 1862 by reason of a substitute.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension relating to Neil's service.

FELIX MCCOSKER, KILREA, CO. DERRY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 1st May 1842. Enlisted as a private in the Todd light Artillery for Home Defense in Mobile, Alabama in 1863, and in 1865 was working on the M & O railroad after which he returned to Mobile, where he remained in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: I have not identified a service record for Felix McCosker.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension relating to Felix's service.

GEORGE MCDONALD, LONGFORD TOWN, CO. LONGFORD

1907 Enumeration: Born on 2nd February 1845, he entered Confederate service on 25th November 1861 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Served as a seaman on the CS Gunboat *Governor Moore*. When Farragut captured New Orleans the *Varuna* sank the *Governor Moore*, after which McDonald remained in New Orleans before going North until the end of the war.

Civil War Service Record: I have been unable to confirm George's naval service.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension relating to George's service.

JOHN MURPHY, ROSS LOUGH, CO. FERMANAGH

1907 Enumeration: Born in 1826, he enlisted as a private at Halls Mill, Alabama in 1862. John served in Company K of the 15th Alabama Confederate Cavalry, before being detailed as a nurse in the Confederate Hospital at Mobile in April 1864. He remained there until the surrender. In 1907 he was living in the County Asylum for Mobile County, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: John Murphy enlisted in Company K of the 15th Confederate Cavalry (1st Regiment Alabama and Florida Cavalry), on 20th January 1863 at Halls Mills. He was a substitute for E.D. Pittman, a Sergeant mustered in on 17th March 1862. He was absent on detached duty from the autumn of 1863 and was recorded as acting as a nurse in General Hospital Ross in Mobile in 1864 as he was unfit for field duty. He was admitted to the hospital in which he was a nurse on 9th November 1864 with varicose veins, and was listed as a deserter on 12th April 1865.

Alabama State Pension (20771): Application dated 1899. His postal address was 315 North Dearborn Street in Mobile. He had no real estate or personal property of any value. Claimed he was unable for manual labour due to a fall from his horse during the war while driving cattle, which caused the horse to fall on him, and meant he was detailed for hospital service; he also suffered from a cough (asthma) and his age. He had no children and was too feeble to work. He had spent 6 months in the poor house.

DOMINICK O'CONNOR, CO. MAYO

1907 Enumeration: Born on 4th March 1843, he entered service as a private in Mobile, Alabama on 14th October 1861. He served in Charpentiers Battery of Light Artillery, and on 16th April 1865 he was captured at Columbus, Georgia. He was imprisoned in Macon, Georgia and paroled there on 1st May 1865. In 1907 he was living in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: I have not yet been able to positively identify Dominick's service record.

Alabama State Pension (38593): Application dated 1912. It was made by his widow Catherine F. O'Connor following his death on 5th January 1911. She owned a small cottage on North Dearborn Street in Mobile valued at \$1000 and household and kitchen furniture valued at \$25. She lived with her daughter in that cottage.

JOHN RYAN, 'KLOINE' [CLOGHEEN?], CO. TIPPERARY

1907 Enumeration: Born in August 1845, he enlisted as private on 14th March 1862 in Mobile, Alabama. He served in Company K of the 32nd Alabama Infantry. Captured at Missionary Ridge on 24th November 1863, he was imprisoned at Rock Island where he remained until his discharge on 3rd July 1865. In 1907 he lived in Mobile.

Civil War Service Record: Recorded as enlisting in Mobile on 15th March 1861 and serving in Company K of the 32nd Alabama Infantry. He was 5 feet 4 1/2 inches in height, with a light complexion, auburn hair and grey eyes. He was on detached duty serving as a hospital nurse in November/December 1862 and remained as so into April 1863. In May 1863 he was reported sick in hospital but was back with the regiment in the late summer. He was listed as captured at Missionary Ridge on 25th November 1863 and on 11th December 1863 he entered Rock Island prison in Illinois from Louisville, Kentucky. He took the Oath of Allegiance to the United States and was released from Rock Island on 22nd June 1865.

Alabama State Pension (11231): Application dated 1900. He was unable to carry out manual labour due to affliction of the heart, general debility and a wound in his right hand. He lived at 456 South Scott Street in Mobile. He had no real estate (though another entry suggests he may have owned his home) or personal property of value. He never married, and although he did manual labour of any kind his feebleness meant he had little to do. He had control of two little boys, and their father (his nephew) gave him a little for looking after them. He did not know how he could manage without it. Claimed he was wounded at the Battle of Missionary Ridge and was in Rock Island prison at the end of the war.

FRANK SKELLY, DROGHEDA, CO. LOUTH

1907 Enumeration: Born in August 1832. Entered service at Mobile, Alabama in 1861 as a private in Company A of the 24th Alabama Infantry. In 1863 he was transferred to Waters Battery, and in the later part of that year was again transferred, this time to Dent's Battery. Captured at Nashville, Tennessee and remained in prison for six months after the war, being discharged at Chicago, Illinois. Lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: Enlisted on 15th October 1861 becoming a private in Company A of the 24th Alabama Infantry. He was transferred to Captain Water's Battery on 26th May 1863. He subsequently appears as a private in Company B of this unit (2nd Battalion Alabama Light Artillery), and was recorded as absent in arrest in charge of the Provost Marshal on 28th December 1863. I have as yet not identified his record in Dent's Battery.

Alabama State Pension (20431): Application dated 1899. Name recorded as "Frank Skelley." He was a tailor by profession but was unable to carry out manual labour due to rheumatism in his knees and feet and neuralgia. He lived at 63 Conti Street in Mobile. He was a widower with no real estate, but had watches/clock/jewellery worth \$3 and household and kitchen furniture worth \$15. His only living child was a boy. He applied for and was granted entry to the Confederate Soldiers Home of Alabama in 1921. He claimed to have been wounded at the Battles of Murfreesboro (Stones River), Atlanta, Nashville and "other battles 2." Claims he was wounded at Nashville and taken prisoner.

MICHAEL SMITH, CO. FERMANAGH

1907 Enumeration: Born on 10th August 1842. Entered service as a private in Company I of the 2nd Alabama Infantry at Mobile, Alabama in June 1861. Re-enlisted in January 1862 at Fort Morgan, Alabama in Company I of the 1st Battalion Infantry until his capture at Petersburg, Virginia on 2nd April 1865. He was imprisoned at Point Lookout, Maryland and paroled on 1st July 1865. He lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: Michael Smith is recorded as enlisting at Fort Morgan, Alabama on 12th July 1861 and becoming a private in Company I of the 2nd Alabama Infantry, which served for 12 months. I have not as yet located the detail of his subsequent service.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension file relating to Michael's service.

JOHN HENRY TONER, CO. DERRY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 36th December 1845. Entered service on 13th October 1861 as a private in Company B of the 21st Alabama Infantry (Montgomery Guards) in Halls Mills, Mobile, Alabama. He was discharged in 1862 for being under age. John re-enlisted as a private in September 1863 in Mobile, serving in Company E of the 2nd Battery

Light Artillery, with whom he stayed until the surrender. He was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi on 5th May 1865, and lived in Mobile in 1907.

Civil War Service Record: Recorded under the name 'John Tonor' he enlisted on 13th October 1861 into Company B of the 21st Alabama Infantry. It was recorded that he was not entitled to the bounty as he was underage. He was sent to the Interior Hospital on 28th May 1862 and was on detached service from 1st September to 13th October 1862, at which date he was discharged. He is recorded in Company E of the 2nd Battalion Light Artillery under 'John H Toner', signing up on 28th October 1863 at Battery McIntosh. From 12th April to July 1864 it was noted that he was on daily duty at Post garden by order of the Colonel. He was admitted to the General Hospital suffering from fever on 20th August 1864 and released nine days later. There is no further detail on his service.

Alabama State Pension (20422): Application dated 1909. His wife Kate had been dead for 24 years and he had a son Charles in Mobile who helped him. He lived with his daughter and brother and by trade was a sheet-iron worker, but was too feeble to do much work. He was unable to make \$20 a month regularly and in some months made nothing. Was unable to carry out manual labour due to a wound and rupture. He had no real estate or personal property of any value. He applied for entry into the Confederate Soldier's Home in Mountain Creek in 1912. He wrote the following application: "...I enlisted in October 1861 in Co B 21 Ala Regt I was not 15 years old and was discharged in October 1862 and reenlisted in October 1863 at Battery McIntosh Mobile Bay and in March 1865 I was de[t]ailed in Gen Daveney Maurey [Dabney Maury] boat crew carying orders & couriers to Spanish Fort Ala up to the surender at Cubit Miss." When there was a query regarding his service and eligibility for entry, Neil McCarron, a Mobile attorney, wrote in his support (it is unclear if this Neil McCarron bears any association to the other Irish Alabama veteran of the same name). In the letter he noted that after the war, "when the call of the white men of this State to protect the homes and the lives of the women and children during the rule of the Carpet-Bagger and the Black, Toner was no laggard and on more than one occasion he carried his life in his hand, his military training in those days stood him in good stead." Claimed he was discharged from 21st Alabama in October 1862 for being underage, re-enlisting in the 2nd Battalion Light Artillery for the remainder of the war, surrendering at Cuba Station, Alabama. Said he was wounded by a spent ball at Shiloh.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY IRISHMEN
MICHAEL BURKE, CO. GALWAY

1907 Enumeration: Born on 8th February 1842, he entered service as a private in April 1861 in Mississippi County, Arkansas. He served in the state troops until July 1861 before re-enlisting as a private in the 15th Arkansas Infantry at Pittman Ferry, Arkansas. He was promoted to 3rd Sergeant and was captured at Covington, Kentucky in March 1862. Taken to Camp Chase, he was exchanged in the autumn. He was later wounded at Missionary Ridge while acting as Color Bearer, and was retired on account of his wounds. He retained his commission as a non-commissioned officer. In 1907 he lived in Montgomery, Montgomery County.

Civil War Service Record: He entered service at Pittman Ferry as a private on 23rd July 1861 to serve in Company D of the 1st Arkansas Infantry, which became Company E of the 15th Arkansas Infantry (Josey's) and which was initially commanded by Colonel Patrick Cleburne. He is on a list of 'Tyronza Rebels' Company I, Arkansas Regiment (State Troops), recorded at Fort Cleburne, Tennessee on 3rd July 1861 (they later became the aforementioned Company E). Captured at Covington, Kentucky on 12th September 1862 while serving as 3rd Sergeant, he was taken to Camp Chase, Ohio on 24th September 1862 and transferred to Cairo, Illinois on 29th September— he was exchanged off the Steamer Emerald at Vicksburg, Mississippi on 1st November 1862. While a POW he was recorded as 20 years-old, 6 feet 1 inches in height, with grey eyes, dark hair and a dark complexion. A year later he was reported wounded at Missionary Ridge, and was recovering in hospital in Atlanta, Georgia. In July of 1864 he was initially reported as absent without leave, but it was clarified that he had been retired from the service on 13th August 1864. He was recorded at the Port of Columbus, Georgia in February 1865.

Alabama State Pension (21391): Application dated 1909. He was unable to carry out manual labour due to a wound suffered at Missionary Ridge and paralysis of the lower limbs. He owned no real estate but had one watch and clock valued at \$15 and household and kitchen furniture worth \$75. On his death his widow Catherine applied for a pension, although she was not able to file the papers in person being confined to bed; her brother-in-law Thomas Burke did it for her.

MICHAEL B. GRAHAM, CORK CITY, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born in 1840. Entered service as a private on 4th September 1861 at Camp Bernard, Tennessee. Served in Company E of the 4th Kentucky Infantry, Orphan Brigade. Surrendered at Washington, Georgia on 7th May 1865. In 1907 he lived in Montgomery, Montgomery County.

Civil War Service Record: Records record his enlistment in Company E of the 4th Kentucky Foot Volunteers at Camp Burnett on 14th September 1861. It was recorded that "this company was enlisted by Capt. Monroe in Franklin Co., Ky., & joined the camp with most of them 20th Aug." He became a regimental drummer, but it was noted that he fought in the ranks at Shiloh on April 6th and 7th 1862. He is recorded on a Hospital Muster Roll for French's Division Hospital

in Lockhart, Mississippi on 31st August 1863. He received a payment at Army of the Tennessee headquarters in Dalton, Georgia in January 1864 for turning over a private axe to the Government and was with his unit through much of 1864, after which there is no further record.

Alabama State Pension (26524): In his 1905 application he noted he was unable to carry out manual labour due to age. Application dated 1921 from his widow— Michael had reportedly died around 14th December 1906. His widow Mary had been born in Corsica, France around 1845. She owned a house at 11 Dayton Park Street valued at \$1500 which contained \$150 worth of furniture. She claimed that Michael had been wounded at Shiloh, had enlisted in Lexington, Kentucky and was paroled on 6th May 1865.

JAMES MALONE, KILLYBEGS, CO. DONEGAL

1907 Enumeration: Born in 1839. Entered service as a private in July 1863 at Athens, Georgia to serve in Brook's Light Artillery. Was paroled after the war in North Carolina. In 1907 he lived in Montgomery, Montgomery County.

Civil War Service Record: I have not yet been able to locate a record for James Malone.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension file associated with James's service.

MICHAEL MCGUIRE, CO. LONGFORD

1907 Enumeration: Born in 1844. First entered service as a corporal in August 1861 at Fort Mitchell, Alabama and served in Company H of the 15th Alabama Cavalry. Wounded and captured at Gettysburg, he was taken to Fort Delaware, where he was paroled on 5th July 1865. In 1907 lived in Montgomery, Montgomery County.

Civil War Service Record: Recorded as enlisted in Company D of the 15th Battalion Alabama Partisan Rangers in September 1861. On 31st October 1862 he was recorded as absent without leave, but he had returned to the unit by the end of the year. In the summer of 1863 his unit was merged with the 13th Partisan Rangers to become the 56th Alabama Partisan Rangers, and Michael became a member of Company D. In August 1863 he was reported to be on extra duty butchering meat by order of the Colonel. There is no detail of his service after this. It is worth noting that the unit served in the Western Theater, and was not present at Gettysburg.

Alabama State Pension (16866?): Application dated 1911. He lived at 15 Herron Street in Montgomery. He had applied in 1907 as well, but claimed he had got his age wrong by three years— in 1911 he stated that his sister living in Birmingham had clarified his age for him. He had no real estate but had household and kitchen furniture valued at \$250. He was unable to undertake manual labour due to catarrh of the head and other causes (including deafness and rheumatism). Claimed to have been captured at Gettysburg. His wife Hannah (*née* Jackson) applied for a pension based on Michael's service in 1924. Michael had died on 10th May 1916. She lived in a Woman's Home at 706 Adams Avenue in Montgomery. She had been born in Macon, Georgia on 17th June 1848. The couple had married in Columbus, Georgia on 7th May 1867. She claimed that he was captured in the second day's fight at Gettysburg, was imprisoned in Fort Delaware and was released in 1865. She had no real estate or personal property of value.

JAMES ME[E]HAN, CO. DONEGAL

1907 Enumeration: Born on 9th November 1834. Entered service as a private at Fort Deposit, Alabama in April 1861 to serve in the Sunny South Guards, 1st Alabama Infantry. Re-enlisted as a private in Montgomery in April 1862 in Dents Artillery (Alabama). Was wounded so badly at the Battle of Shiloh that he was discharged and was never able to do service again. In 1907 he lived in Montgomery, Montgomery County.

Civil War Service Record: James Meehan, recorded as a 24-year-old laborer, enlisted on 23rd March 1861 into what became known as (Old) Company K, 1st Alabama Infantry. He is recorded as having re-enlisted in Captain Robinson's Light Artillery on 21st December 1861. I have not as yet identified his record in Dent's Battery.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension file associated with James's service.

SHELBY COUNTY IRISHMEN

JNO. W. JOHNSON, 'BELLOMANO' (BALLYMONEY?), CO. ANTRIM

1907 Enumeration: Born on 1st November 1845. Enlisted as a private on 16th May 1862 in Talladega, Alabama, serving in Company G of the 31st Alabama Regiment. Captured in Nashville on 16th December 1864 and was afterwards a prisoner until the end of the war. In 1907 he lived in Columbiana, Shelby County.

Civil War Service Record: Enlisted on 4th April 1862 into Company K of Frazer's 28th Alabama Regiment at Camp Goldthwaite; company was re-mustered on 4th May 1862 (to date from 22nd March) as Captain Cobb's Company K of the 31st Alabama Infantry. He was captured near Nashville on 16th December 1864, at which time he was a Sergeant. He was forwarded to the Military Prison in Louisville, Kentucky on 1st January 1865 and taken into Camp Chase, Ohio on 6th January. He signed the Oath of Allegiance at Camp Chase on 16th May 1865. At that time he gave his address as Shelby County, Alabama, and was described as a 5 foot 11 inch tall 19-year-old, with a florid complexion, dark hair and grey eyes.

Alabama State Pension: I have not yet identified a pension file associated with this soldier.

TUSCALOOSA COUNTY IRISHMEN

DENNIS BRADY, CO. DONEGAL

1907 Enumeration: Born on 6th January 1838. Entered service on 14th January 1862 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama to serve in Lumsden's Battery. He continued in service until captured at Nashville in 1865. He was paroled at Camp Douglas, Illinois in April 1865. In 1907 he lived in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Civil War Service Record: Enlisted on 14th January 1862 at Tuscaloosa in the 2nd Battalion Alabama Light Artillery (Lumsden's Company). He was captured at Nashville, Tennessee on 15th December 1864 and was initially sent to the Military Prison in Louisville, Kentucky where he arrived on 19th December. From there he was sent to Camp Douglas, Illinois on 20th December, arriving there two days later. In January 1865 he applied to take the Oath of Allegiance—according to his records he “Claims to have been loyal. Enlisted to avoid conscription. Deserted to avail himself of the Amnesty Proclamation.” He took the Oath of Allegiance, giving his home address as Cincinnati, Ohio. He was described as a 5 feet 6 inches in height, with a dark complexion, black hair and black eyes. The city of New Orleans, Louisiana was recorded in the remarks section. He was released on 17th May 1865.

Alabama State Pension (14605): Application dated 1900. Was unable to carry out manual labour due to rheumatism. He was never wounded, but although he did a little peddling was could not make a living due to old age and sickness. He had no taxable property. He was illiterate.

WALKER COUNTY IRISHMEN
RICHARD LONG, NEAR CORK CITY, CO. CORK

1907 Enumeration: Born on 18th February 1839. Entered service as a private in the Spring of 1862 at Memphis, Tennessee, becoming a soldier in Company B of the 15th Tennessee Infantry. He surrendered with Johnston's army in North Carolina in April 1865. He recorded that he was wounded at Shiloh, Nashville, Marietta and severely wounded at Bentonville, from which he never fully recovered. In 1907 he lived in Dora, Walker County.

Civil War Service Record: Richard Long enlisted on 17th May 1861 in Memphis Tennessee, giving his age as 26. He became a private in Company B of the 15th Tennessee Infantry. He served throughout the war, and was paroled with the remainder of the Army of Tennessee at Greensboro, North Carolina on 1st May 1865 (by this juncture the regiment had been consolidated, and he was a member of Company A, 4th Consolidated Regiment Tennessee Infantry). His records indicate that in 1916 he was living in The Confederate Soldiers Home of Alabama in Mountain Creek.

Alabama State Pension (26596): Application dated 1902. He was living in Horse Creek in Walker County. Was unable to carry out manual labour due to wounds, old age and muscular rheumatism. He was illiterate and had never married. He had goods, wares and merchandise worth \$50 and also had a 1/2 acre of land in Dora worth \$300 and two small houses worth \$100. When he applied for the Home he said he could walk about but needed assistance. Claimed he was wounded at Shiloh, Marietta?, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and was shot in the head and in both legs at Nashville.

COUNTY	NO. ENTRIES	NO. OF IRISH	% IRISH
AUTAUGA COUNTY #1	36	0	0%
BALDWIN COUNTY #2	84	0	0%
BARBOUR COUNTY #3	218	0	0%
BIBB COUNTY #4	161	0	0%
BLOUNT COUNTY #5	239	0	0%
BULLOCK COUNTY #6	126	0	0%
*BUTLER COUNTY #7	165	0	0%
*CALHOUN COUNTY #8	241	0	0%
CHAMBERS COUNTY #9	210	0	0%
CHEROKEE COUNTY #10	161	0	0%
CHILTON COUNTY #11	199	3	1.50%
CHOCTAW COUNTY #12B	37	0	0%
CLARKE COUNTY #13	132	0	0%
CLAY COUNTY #14	259	1	0.39%
CLEBURNE COUNTY #15	103	0	0%
COFFEE COUNTY #16	170	0	0%
COLBERT COUNTY #17	96	0	0%
CONECUH COUNTY #18	188	0	0%

COOSA COUNTY #19	121	0	0%
COVINGTON COUNTY #20	150	0	0%
CRENSHAW COUNTY #21	260	0	0%
CULLMAN COUNTY #22	147	1	0.68%
DALE COUNTY #23	178	0	0%
DALLAS COUNTY #24	51	1	1.96%
DEKALB COUNTY #25	116	0	0%
ELMORE COUNTY #26	181	1	0.55%
ESCAMBIA COUNTY #27	177	0	0%
ETOWAH COUNTY #28	138	0	0%
FAYETTE COUNTY #29	209	0	0%
FRANKLIN COUNTY #30	100	0	0%
GENEVA COUNTY #31	160	0	0%
GREENE COUNTY #32	79	1	1.27%
HALE COUNTY #33	135	0	0%
HENRY COUNTY #34	215	0	0%
HOUSTON COUNTY #35	186	0	0%
JACKSON COUNTY #36	266	0	0%
JEFFERSON COUNTY #37	359	4	1.11%
LAMAR COUNTY #38	194	0	0%
LAUDERDALE COUNTY #39	254	1	0.39%
LAWRENCE COUNTY #40	167	0	0%
LEE COUNTY #41	232	0	0%
LIMESTONE COUNTY #42	95	0	0%
LOWNDES COUNTY #43	81	0	0%
MACON COUNTY #44	113	0	0%
MADISON COUNTY #45	300	0	0%
MARENGO COUNTY #46	156	0	0%
MARION COUNTY #47	147	0	0%
MARSHALL COUNTY #48	274	1	0.37%
MOBILE COUNTY #49	454	32	7.05%
MONROE COUNTY #50	82	0	0%
MONTGOMERY COUNTY #51B	310	5	1.61%
MORGAN COUNTY #52	260	0	0%
PERRY COUNTY #53	148	0	0%
PICKENS COUNTY #54	217	0	0%
PIKE COUNTY #55	218	0	0%
RANDOLPH COUNTY #56	191	0	0%
RUSSELL COUNTY #57	106	0	0%
SAINT CLAIR COUNTY #58	158	0	0%
SHELBY COUNTY #59	119	1	0.84%
SUMTER COUNTY #60	146	0	0%
TALLADEGA COUNTY #61	115	0	0%
TALLAPOOSA COUNTY #62	253	0	0%
TUSCALOOSA COUNTY #63	313	1	0.32%
WALKER COUNTY #64	321	1	0.32%
WASHINGTON COUNTY #65	74	0	0%

WILCOX COUNTY #66	57	0	0%
WINSTON COUNTY #67	133	0	0%
TOTAL	11741	54	0.46%

Table 1. 1907 Alabama Confederate Census by total number of entries and total numbers of Irish. *All county census's were viewed in their original form as page scans on ancestry apart from Butler and Calhoun counties, which were unavailable. For those counties transcripts were accessed at the Genealogy Trails website (<http://genealogytrails.com/ala/>) – neither county contained any Irishmen. (1) Gleeson 2013; 59-60;

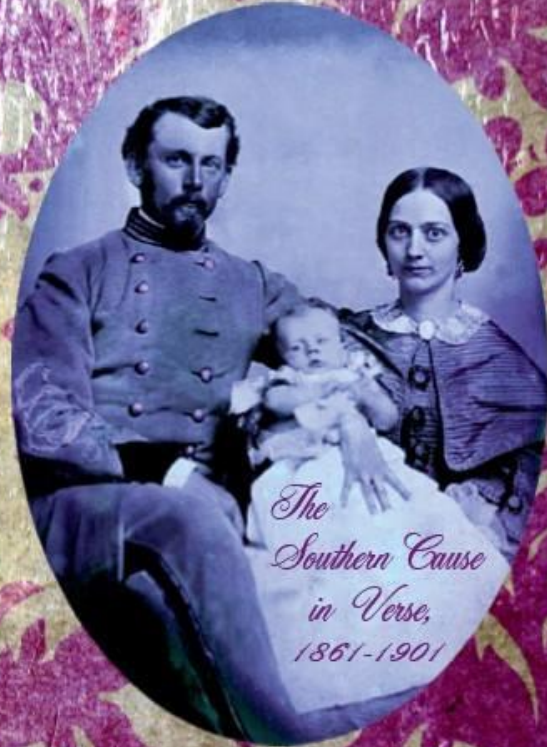
References

Gleeson, David T. 2013. *The Green and the Gray: The Irish in the Confederate States of America*. Genealogy Trails History Group
Census or Enumeration of Confederate Soldiers Residing in Alabama, 1907-1908. Alabama Department of Archives & History, Montgomery, Alabama. Original scans accessed on www.ancestry.com numbered 1 through 67.
Confederate Pension Applications, 1880-1940. Montgomery, Alabama: Alabama Department of Archives and History. Original scans accessed on www.ancestry.com, original file numbers cited in each relevant biography above.
Confederate Service Records. Originals for each soldier accessed via www.fold3.com.

<http://irishamericancivilwar.com/2015/11/29/mapping-confederate-irish-veterans-in-20th-century-alabama/>



VICTORIAN CONFEDERATE POETRY



*The
Southern Cause
in Verse,
1861-1901*

LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

JEFFERSON DAVIS HISTORICAL GOLD MEDAL WINNER

LEARN THE TRUTH ABOUT LINCOLN'S WAR. NOT FROM NORTHERN HISTORIANS BUT FROM SOUTHERN POETS! READ OUR BOOK

VICTORIAN CONFEDERATE POETRY

THE SOUTHERN CAUSE IN VERSE, 1861-1901

Lincoln's War Chronicled by Dixie's Greatest Poets

By Award-winning author, historian, & Civil War scholar, Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook



Available on our Webstore
in Paperback & Hardcover

SeaRavenPress.com

Abbeyfeale's Louisiana Tiger: A Confederate Veteran Returns to Ireland

- BY IRISHACW
- JUNE 28, 2015
- LIMERICK, LOUISIANA

Although it is often possible to track Union veterans who returned to Ireland through resources such as pension files, this is not an avenue available when searching for former Confederates. One method of uncovering these men is through the pages of Irish newspapers, which occasionally make reference to American Civil War veterans. In 1915 the death of an Abbeyfeale, Co. Limerick resident— Maurice O'Donnell— was deemed worthy of mention. Maurice was also recorded in the 1901 Census, as a 72-year-old farmer living in the town with his wife Hanora. By 1911, with his wife dead, he shared a home with his 14-year-old great granddaughter Elizabeth Doody. The census records that he was illiterate, and could speak both Irish and English. What it does not record is that decades earlier, Maurice had marched to war with the Army of Northern Virginia, experiencing the full horrors of battle with one of Louisiana's most notorious regiments. (1)



Abbeyfeale as it appeared in 1910, at the unveiling of the Father Casey statue. Maurice O'Donnell may well have been in attendance at this event (National Library of Ireland)

Maurice's demise in 1915 was noted in at least two Irish newspapers. The *Freemans Journal* of 25th March 1915 recorded that he 'took part in the American Civil War, having fought with the Southern armies, and became partially disabled for life in one of the closing battles.' A more detailed account of Maurice appeared in the *Killarney Echo and South Kerry Chronicle* of 27th March 1915:

DEATH OF A CIVIL WAR VETERAN— One of the few old natives of the town dropped off during the week in the person of Mr. Maurice O'Donnell of Chapel St., who died after a protracted illness in his 87th year. The deceased took part in the American Civil War in which he practically lost the use of one of his legs. He fought unfortunately on the Southern side and so was disentitled to a pension. This was all the more keenly calamitous as being forced in his latter days to see his interest in the house he lived in he was debarred from realising the purchase amount by the landlord's trustees who reside in England and resisted his right to dispose of a yearly tenancy. The old veteran who was under notice to Quit at the time of his death deeply deplored his inability to see the matter out before his exit. Deceased belonged to the O'Donnells who were one of the oldest of the native families and who are said to have come from the north originally with Red Hugh O'Donnell, and settled down all over the south after the rout at Kinsale. (2)

An examination of Confederate Service Records has revealed only one soldier named Maurice O'Donnell whose experiences seem to match those of the Abbeyfeale man— a private in the 14th Louisiana Infantry. The 14th Louisiana were originally known as the 1st Regiment Polish Brigade and was mustered into service on 16th June 1861. It principally drew its men from New Orleans's foreign-born, particularly the Germans, French and Irish. Many of these volunteers had previously worked as Mississippi River boatmen— Maurice was described as a laborer. The regiment was notorious for its disciplinary issues, and none more so than the Company of which Maurice was a member, the Franco (Rifle) Guards. Having enrolled in New Orleans on 27th May 1861 for the war, Maurice was present when the Louisianans stopped off at Grand Junction, Tennessee en-route to the front in Virginia. Many of them were drunk, and when their Colonel ordered the closure of liquor stores, the inebriated soldiers decided to take matters into their own hands. Breaking into various premises to access alcohol, the regiment descended into a mob of unruly rioters, with fighting breaking out between the drunken soldiers and the guards who attempted to restrain them. Some of them were felled by gunshots before they broke into a hotel 'like a mob of infuriated devils.' Eventually their Colonel waded into the mêlée, felling men with his pistols and ultimately clearing the rioters. Maurice's company, the Franco Rifle Guards, were identified as the main instigators and were disbanded as a result. The Limerick man was reassigned to Company G. (3)



Steamboats on the Mississippi River in New Orleans during the 1850s, a scene that would have been familiar to Maurice O'Donnell (Hippolyte Sebron)

Maurice went into action in Virginia with the 14th Louisiana in the spring of 1862, initially enduring sustained Federal bombardment in their trenches as McClellan's forces began to move up the Peninsula that April. As the battles intensified the Louisianans took serious casualties at battles such as Williamsburg, Mechanicsville and Gaines' Mill.

Then on 30th June 1862 came the battle of Glendale or Frayser's Farm. Among the regiments to throw themselves across an open field at the Federals that day were the 14th Louisiana, who endured a ferocious fire from artillery and infantry as they advanced towards the distant blue-clad line. During the charge their color bearer was killed, and although they showed extreme bravery their efforts ultimately failed. Of the 900 men who attacked on 30th June, 243 became casualties. One of them was Maurice O'Donnell, struck in the right leg by a minié ball (to see the impact of this battle on Irish fighting for the Union, see here). (4)

The bullet ended Maurice's combat career, and matches the type of wound described by the *Killarney Echo and South Kerry Chronicle*. He was initially sent to Louisiana Hospital in Richmond to recuperate, and remained there for much of what was left of 1862. He was moved to the 4th Division General Hospital at Camp Winder around December, but his leg does not appear to have been healing properly. On 16th March 1863 he fell and dislocated his hip, an injury that ultimately became diseased; this mishap apparently ensured that he would be permanently disabled. In November 1863 Maurice was sent to Richmond's Jackson Hospital where he recovered some mobility. It was decided that he should see out his service as a Hospital Guard, a detail to which he was appointed on 2nd February 1864. He returned to fill this position at Louisiana Hospital, and was still there on 6th April 1865, following the city's fall to Union troops. (5)

It is not known when Maurice O'Donnell went back to Ireland, but it was likely the restricted prospects he faced as a result of his debilitating injury that caused him to go back to his rural West Limerick home. His 1860s experiences in Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia would remain with him for the rest of his days. Given his obituary half a century later, it seems likely that the old Confederate's exploits were a well-known and oft-discussed aspect of his life for many who made their home in early 20th century Abbeyfeale.



The fighting at Glendale as envisioned by Alfred Waud (Harper's Weekly)

(1) Killarney Echo and South Kerry Chronicle, 1901 Census, 1911 Census, Maurice O'Donnell Service Record; (2) The Freemans Journal, Killarney Echo and South Kerry Chronicle; (3) Maurice O'Donnell Service Record, Jones 1987: 245-7, 18-9; (4) Jones 1987: 57, 61, 100; (5) Maurice O'Donnell Service Record.

References

Maurice O'Donnell Confederate Service Record, 14th Louisiana Infantry.

1901 Census of Ireland.

1911 Census of Ireland.

Freemans Journal 25th March 1915. *American Civil War Veteran Dead*.

Killarney Echo and South Kerry Chronicle 27th March 1915. *Death of a Civil War Veteran*.

Civil War Trust Battle of Glendale Page.

<http://irishamericancivilwar.com/2015/06/28/abbeyfeales-louisiana-tiger-a-confederate-veteran-returns-to-ireland>



On February 15, 1904, the Houston (TX), Post Newspaper published a letter to the Houston Post, from Private Thomas Wallingford of the 4th Texas Infantry defending the actions of General James Longstreet at Gettysburg and at Chickamauga. Private Wallingford, who fought in both battles wrote:

Houston Post
February 15, 1904

Defense of Longstreet

To the Editor of The Post

I have read in the columns of The Post the sad news of the death of two more of our generals that battled for the lost cause, namely, Longstreet and Gordon; now, my dear sir, I as an old ex-Confederate of 76 years next month, beg to say that I belonged to Hood's Brigade, Fourth Texas Regiment, Army of Northern Virginia. Longstreet's Corps, and surrendered with the great chieftain, R. E. Lee, as Appomattox, Va.

If I could, I would not pluck a laurel from General J. B. Gordon, a true, noble Confederate officer, but I am sorry indeed to learn that General Gordon has accused our old warhorse of disobeying General Lee's orders at the great fight at Gettysburg, and that Gordon says, Lee ordered Longstreet to charge at sun up. We bivouacked the night before the great battle several miles from the battlefield. If I am not badly mistaken, so far that we could not have charged at sun up in the morning. We double quicked some distance, I think four or six miles, and if I am not badly mistaken it, was at least 9 or 10 o'clock before we charged or was on the field of battle. My messmate, Hon. J. M. Pinckney, thinks as I do, that we were not ordered in battle until 9 or 10 o'clock in the morning.

Well, every soldier I ever talked with during the war and since never blamed Longstreet for anything except joining the Yankees after the war, which he had a right to do. Others of the Confederacy did the same. Our noble and lamented Hood only said of Longstreet that the old general made a mistake by turning over to the Republican Party.

Those who are prejudiced against Longstreet disobeyed Lee's orders at any time and caused our noble Lee to have lost a battle that our noble chieftain would have cashiered him, but no, he detached Longstreet and corps in a few months, the next September, and sent him to reinforce General Bragg at Chickamauga, a little over two months after the Battle of Gettysburg, and, Mr. Editor, what did this writer hear on Monday morning after the great battle of Chickamauga. I was waked up by the commotion of troops at sun up, all going east from where J. M. Pinckney and I slept all night Sunday night. I got up and followed, Pinckney behind me; I soon came to General Bragg's headquarters, and found our old bulldog fighter sitting on his horse with a few staff officers, quarrelling with Bragg. I only heard a part of it, could not understand a word that Bragg said. The first I heard Longstreet say was, this army should have been in motion at the dawn of the day. Bragg said something in a low tone. Longstreet said yes, but all great captains follow up on their victories. Bragg said something, and Longstreet said: Yes, sir, you rank me, but you cannot cashier me; I do not belong to your command. Longstreet then galloped off. We heard some camp talk after the Gettysburg fight that one of the Hills of Longstreet did not support the other in time. That was all we ever heard. It is too thin for us old Rebs to believe that General Longstreet ever disobeyed an order from Lee.

NEGRO VETERAN KILLED.

Ex-Confederate Soldier and His Son Shot From Ambush.

Dallas, Tex., June 14.—Henson Williams and his son, William, negroes, were shot dead from ambush in Brazos County while plowing in a field. Officers are searching for a white man who is believed to have shot them. The elder Williams fought through the Civil War as a Confederate soldier and made such a good record that he was a full member of the Confederate Veterans' camp at Millikin.

The old white Confederate soldiers are enraged at the assassination and threaten vengeance on the assassin when caught.

A Bit of History.

Mr. J. B. Briggs, of Briggsville, Ky., (Muhlenberg county), is possibly the only person who commanded colored troops in action on the Confederate side during the late war.

Mr. Briggs was Captain and Assistant Quartermaster of the 4th Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, C. S. A., and served during the war with Wheeler and Forrest. His regiment was considered the crack cavalry regiment from Tennessee, and was possibly the fullest regiment in the Southern army at the surrender, mustering over 700 men. This was due to the fact that Tennessee was in the hands of the Union army during the latter years of the war, and when recruits came out to the Confederates, which was of frequent occurrence, they generally selected a regiment of note in which to enlist. The 4th Tennessee thus secured a full share of these recruits and was always comparatively full.

At the battle of Chickamauga the 4th Tennessee Cavalry was dismounted to fight as infantry, every fourth man being told off to hold horses. These horse-holders, and also all of the colored servants, were kept in the rear. The colored men numbered about forty, and, having been in service a long time, had gradually armed themselves. Some of them were even better equipped than their masters, for on successful raids and battles they could follow in the rear and pick up those things the soldiers had no time to secure; so that these colored servants could each boast of one or two revolvers and a fine carbine or repeating rifle.

During all of the early part of the battle of Chickamauga, the 4th Tennessee Cavalry had been fighting as infantry, and as it became evident that a victory was to be won, Col. McLemore, commanding, ordered Capt. Briggs to return to the horse-holders, and after placing the horses, teams, etc., under charge of the servants, to bring up the quarter of the regiment in charge of the horses so that they might take part in the final triumph. Capt. Briggs, on reaching the horses, was surprised to find the colored men organized and equipped, under Daniel McLemore, colored (servant to the Colonel of the regiment), and demanding the right to go into the fight. After trying to dissuade them from this, Capt. Briggs led them up to the line of battle, which was just then preparing to assault Gen. Thomas's position. Thinking they would be of service in caring for the wounded, Capt. Briggs held them close up in line, but when the advance was ordered the negro company became enthused as well as their masters, and

[Lani Burnette Rinkel](#)

BLACK CONFEDERATES AND OTHER MINORITIES IN THE WAR OF NORTHERN AGGRESSION

Slowly but surely, newspaper articles and accounts of Black Confederates are being digitized and put online. From United Confederate Veteran Camp news which made the papers regularly, to UCV reunions, both at the state and "national" level.

I focus mainly on the Black Confederates in these articles because they seem to be the ones who are dishonored, disrespected and disbelieved, more than any other minority. I don't know about y'all, but I'm sick to death of lies and liars.

Because of an incomplete and twisted narrative at best, and a malevolent, manipulative control-freak agenda at worst, lies have been repeated for 157 years and they have snow-balled. But this is changing, thank God.

The papers in the past, did basically what they do now in picking up stories from other papers off the wire. Here is one that was picked up by several papers within a couple of weeks of it being run initially from the Louisville-Courier Journal of Louisville, KY

"A BIT OF HISTORY

Mr. J. B. Briggs, of Briggsville, Ky (Muhlenberg county)...commanded Colored troops on the Confederate side during the late war.

Mr. Briggs was Captain and assistant Quartermaster of the 4th Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry and served during the war with Wheeler and Forrest. His regiment was considered the crack cavalry regiment from Tennessee and was probably the fullest regiment in the Southern army at the surrender, mustering over 700 men.

...

At the Battle of Chickamauga the 4th Tennessee Cavalry was dismounted to fight as infantry, every fourth man being told off to hold horses. These horse holders and also all of the colored servants were kept in the rear. The colored men numbered about forty, and, having been in service a long time, had gradually armed themselves. Some of them were even better equipped than their masters, for on successful raids and battles they could

follow in the rear and pick up those things the soldiers had no time to secure; so each could boast of one or two revolvers and a fine carbine or repeating rifle.

During ...the battle of Chickamauga the 4th Tennessee Cavalry had been fighting as infantry, and it became evident that a victory was to be won, Col McLemore...ordered Captain Briggs to return to the horse-holders, and after placing the horses, teams, etc under charge of the servants to bring up the quarter of the regiment in charge of the horses so that they might take part in the final triumph. Captain Briggs, on reaching the horses, was surprised to find the colored men organized and equipped, under Daniel McLemore, colored (servant to the Colonel of the regiment), and demanding the right to go into the fight.

After trying to dissuade them from this, Capt Briggs led them up to the line of battle, which was just them preparing to assault Gen. Thomas's position. Thinking they would be of service in caring for the wounded, Capt Briggs held them close up in line, but when the advance was ordered the negro company became enthused as well as their masters, and filled a portion of the line of advance as well as any company of the regiment.

While they had no guidon or muster-roll, the burial after four of their number and the care of seven wounded at the hospital, told the tale of how well they fought that day.

Louisville Courier-Journal ,
January 18, 1885"



Robert E. Lee's Position on Recruiting Slaves into Confederate Army

The letter below from Robert E. Lee to Andrew Hunter presents Lee's view on using slaves in the confederate army. Lee's position, summarized below, will surprise many

- Lee Suggests that Negroes should be immediately recruited into the Confederate Army
- Lee suggests that in exchange for their service, they be granted freedom for themselves and their families
- Lee suggests that they should be welcome to live as free men in the south after the war
- Lee suggests that the men's families should be granted freedom even if the men did not survive the war
- Lee suggests that they should be paid a bounty for faithful service
- Lee believes that the freed slaves would make loyal and effective soldiers
- Lee suggests that the policy moving forward in the south should be emancipation of the slaves

In fact, before the war was over, Robert E. Lee was effectively using former slaves as Confederate Soldiers.

Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia
January 11, 1865
Hon. Andrew Hunter
Richmond, Va.:

Dear Sir:

I have received your letter of the 7th instant, and without confining myself to the order of your interrogatories, will endeavor to answer them by a statement of my views on the subject. I shall be most happy if I can contribute to the solution of a question in which I feel an interest commensurate with my desire for the welfare and happiness of our people.

Considering the relation of master and slave, controlled by humane laws and influenced by Christianity and an enlightened public sentiment, as the best that can exist between the white and black races while intermingled as at present in this country, I would deprecate any sudden disturbance of that relation unless it be necessary to avert a greater calamity to both. I should therefore prefer to rely upon our white population to preserve the ratio between our forces and those of the enemy, which experience has shown to be safe. But in view of the preparations of our enemies, it is our duty to provide for continued war and not for a battle or a campaign, and I fear that we cannot accomplish this without overtaxing the capacity of our white population.

Should the war continue under the existing circumstances, the enemy may in course of time penetrate our country and get access to a large part of our negro population. It is his avowed policy to convert the able-bodied men among them into soldiers, and to emancipate all. The success of the Federal arms in the South was followed by a proclamation of President Lincoln for 280,000 men, the effect of which will be to stimulate the Northern States to procure as substitutes for their own people negroes thus brought within their reach. Many have already been obtained in Virginia, and should the fortune of war expose more of her territory, the enemy would gain a large accession to his strength. His progress will thus add to his numbers, and at the same time destroy slavery in a manner most pernicious to the welfare of our people. Their negroes will be used to hold them in subjection, leaving the remaining force of the enemy free to extend his conquest. Whatever may be the effect of our employing negro troops, it cannot be as mischievous as this. If it end in subverting slavery it will be accomplished by ourselves, and we can devise the means of alleviating the evil consequences to both races. I think, therefore, we

must decide whether slavery shall be extinguished by our enemies and the slaves be used against us, or use them ourselves at the risk of the effects which must be produced upon our social institutions. My opinion is that we should employ them without delay. I believe that with proper regulations they can be made efficient soldiers. They possess the physical qualifications in an eminent degree. Long habits of obedience and subordination, coupled with the moral influence which in our country the white man possesses over the black, furnish an excellent foundation for that discipline which is the best guaranty of military efficiency. Our chief aim should be to secure their fidelity.

There have been formidable armies composed of men having no interest in the cause for which they fought beyond their pay or the hope of plunder. But it is certain that the surest foundation upon which the fidelity of an army can rest, especially in a service which imposes peculiar hardships and privations, is the personal interest of the soldier in the issue of the contest. Such an interest we can give our negroes by giving immediate freedom to all who enlist, and freedom at the end of the war to the families of those who discharge their duties faithfully (whether they survive or not), together with the privilege of residing at the South. To this might be added a bounty for faithful service.

We should not expect slaves to fight for prospective freedom when they can secure it at once by going to the enemy, in whose service they will incur no greater risk than in ours. The reasons that induce me to recommend the employment of negro troops at all render the effect of the measures I have suggested upon slavery immaterial, and in my opinion the best means of securing the efficiency and fidelity of this auxiliary force would be to accompany the measure with a well-digested plan of gradual and general emancipation. As that will be the result of the continuance of the war, and will certainly occur if the enemy succeed, it seems to me most advisable to adopt it at once, and thereby obtain all the benefits that will accrue to our cause.

The employment of negro troops under regulations similar in principle to those above indicated would, in my opinion, greatly increase our military strength and enable us to relieve our white population to some extent. I think we could dispense with the reserve forces except in cases of necessity.

It would disappoint the hopes which our enemies base upon our exhaustion, deprive them in a great measure of the aid they now derive from black troops, and thus throw the burden of the war upon their own people. In addition to the great political advantages that would result to our cause from the adoption of a system of emancipation, it would exercise a salutary influence upon our whole negro population, by rendering more secure the fidelity of those who become soldiers, and diminishing the inducements to the rest to abscond.

I can only say in conclusion that whatever measures are to be adopted should be adopted at once. Every day's delay increases the difficulty. Much time will be required to organize and discipline the men, and action may be deferred until it is too late.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R.E.Lee,
General

SOURCE: Reprinted in *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, series IV, volume III* ([Washington](#): Government Printing Office, 1900), pages 1012-1013

HARPER'S WEEKLY

A JOURNAL OF CIVILIZATION



Vol. VII.—No. 315.]

NEW YORK, SATURDAY, JANUARY 10, 1863.

[SINGLE COPIES SIX CENTS. TWO DOLLARS PER YEAR IN ADVANCE.]

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the Year 1857, by Harper & Brothers, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Southern District of New York.

REBEL NEGRO PICKETS.

So much has been said about the wickedness of using the negroes on our side in the present war, that we have thought it worth while to reproduce on this page a sketch sent us from Frederickburg by our artist, Mr. Theodore H. Davis, which is a faithful representation of what was seen by one of our officers through his field-glass, while on outpost duty at that place. As the picture shows, it represents two full-blooded negroes, fully armed, and serving as pickets in the rebel army. It has long been known to military men that the insurgents affect no scruples about the employment of their slaves in any capacity in which they may be found useful. Yet there are people in New York who affect to be horrified at the employment of negroes into regiments. Let us hope that the President will not be deterred by any unwarranted scruples of the kind from authorizing the Southern forces with fighting men of any color that can be obtained.

THE BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG.

On pages 24 and 25 we published an illustration of GENERAL BOWEN'S MARSHMERE CHARGE, as it was sketched by Mr. A. R. Ward. We have heretofore published accounts of the battle, and will only refer here to Mr. Ward's account of the charge.

"The strength of the rebel position at Frederickburg has been described in a number of places; it was, in short, a natural fortress of the most formidable character. Their guns were mounted along the crest of a steep hill, which formed a glacis sloping to the plain below, across which our troops had to charge.

Along this glacis or slope runs a road enclosed by stone walls. Against the inside of these walls north had been shot down, and there covered with boards for the difference to lean on. Here, four ranks deep, they scarcely heaved their deadly weapons on our columns. In addition to this formidable wall the glacis covered the hill-side in all directions.

"Against this magnificent defense the position, strong as Schomberg's, and more dangerous for an attacking force on account of the river to its rear, our troops were hurled all day. To what purpose all know. The plan was impracticable. French and Sterling led their divisions with patriotic determination to the enemy's heights. Sterling, suffering severely, fell; his ground, as it were, under the missiles of the heavy batteries. French's column, shattered, broken, falling by hundreds, advancing still with heroism unrepented, delivered its fire till the last cartridge was spent and nearly half its men killed and wounded. It retired as it came, over its own heels. Allen, H. L. Hunt, and their Harpers' division, each charging more bravely than the predecessors, and holding the ground in front of the road works which we mentioned last. By this time the men had not kept the rebel fortifications. The phenomenon passed gloriously through ranks of musketry, which almost covered at times the front day, as passed a

glacis, and suggestive of the cessation of the day's labor. Not for the army however, did it indicate success. The rebel fire breaks out with more ferocity than ever. For sweeping across the fields come the divisions of Generals Humphreys and Griffin. Quarant, a fortune here, they advance the ground consecrated by the countless tomes of the fallen; knapsacks, blankets, guns, bayonets, canteens, cartridge-boxes, etc., strewn all over the plain. Shot, shell, caustic, strapped, and grapè is hurled as they approach. By column of regiments, led by their generals, and without firing a shot, they make good foot-soldiers. General Humphreys, making ahead to a small rise in the ground, takes off his hat to cheer on his men. With reckless and his men, rapidly closing on the double-quick, answer shots with cheer. Every member of the General's staff has been dismounted. The brave Humphreys himself has two horses shot under him. Here a strange thing occurs. Bowyer's division, lying on the ground and holding their position with the bayonet since their ammunition was expended, opposes the advance of the division of Humphreys. With pistol and sword the officers threaten and prevent the passage of another division over their prostrate lines, thereby throwing the advancing column into confusion—a confusion which may have prevented this, the last effort of the army, from being successful, for through the smoke the rebels are seen running from the wall.

"Humphreys's division has never been under fire till this battle. But before that awful hour-when of bullets no heroism was small. The hill-side appears to vibrate with fire, as even glares flaming through the fog-thickening obscurity.

seems to pour with relentless power upon our staggering columns, till being unable to stand up against it, we are—though within eighty yards of the wall—the brave men, sinking in the floods of its cruelty, march bravely back to the place where it forced for the charge, making its concentration in swarms upon the bloody ground, where, 'stomped at by shot and shell, they had been cut down, whole ranks at a time, by that terrible fire.

"Thus closed the battle, except for new and then the boom of a heavy gun from the heights and the constant sharp report of the rifles of the sharpshooters. But the horrors of that night—the scenes of despoliation and gradual death upon that bloody ground in the bitter cold and darkness—can not be described. To agonize slowly from the cruelty of the scene. No pity for the dying patriots on that awful night. To attempt to reach them was to share their fate. The merciless traitors, without reason, shut down all who approached. Men with children dependent on them—men whose wives trembled for them—men who had been little children, and whose mothers would have feared to have a cold wind blow on them—there they lay. Of no small affliction; not for them the soothing touch, the warm blanket, and the thousand unceasing attentions of kindred. Dying and with kind lips for the morning, their suffering, dying, they must stay, their souls utterly wasted in a fruitless struggle.

On page 28 we published several pictures of the Frederickburg affair, from sketches by our special artist, Mr. Theodore H. Davis. One of these represents GENERAL FRANKLIN'S GRAVEY DIVISION RECOVERING THE RIVER AFTER THE BATTLE; AN-

other shows us the SARGANBERS EMPLOYED TO COVER THE RIVER—some of them lying, others crawling behind every little bluff, or log, or stone which could serve as a protection against shot or shell, others spearing themselves more fully; another, ONE AMERICAN WOUNDED BY THE REBELS, showing the REBELS KEEPING THEM AT A RESPECTABLE DISTANCE; and another, showing us THE HOUSE OF A. H. BERNARD, which was used by General Franklin as his headquarters during the fight. It was in the ground adjacent to this house, and within fifty yards of the door, that the gallant General Bernard was killed.

The following excellent account of the charge of Humphreys is from the World's correspondence:

Humphreys's division of Bowyer's army was resting on its arms in the woods of Frederickburg. General Bowyer sent an order to move it to the front, and Humphreys ordered his men to march to take their battle to the crest which our intrepid had made their position. For all the day long, he went rapidly and concentrated his force upon a certain point in the stone wall. This was a perilous undertaking, but it was executed in a most gallant manner. General was at one in position. Bowyer's heavy batteries were sent forward before he left his position. Bowyer had both batteries opened with shell and solid shot, and a score of only two hundred and seventy-five yards.

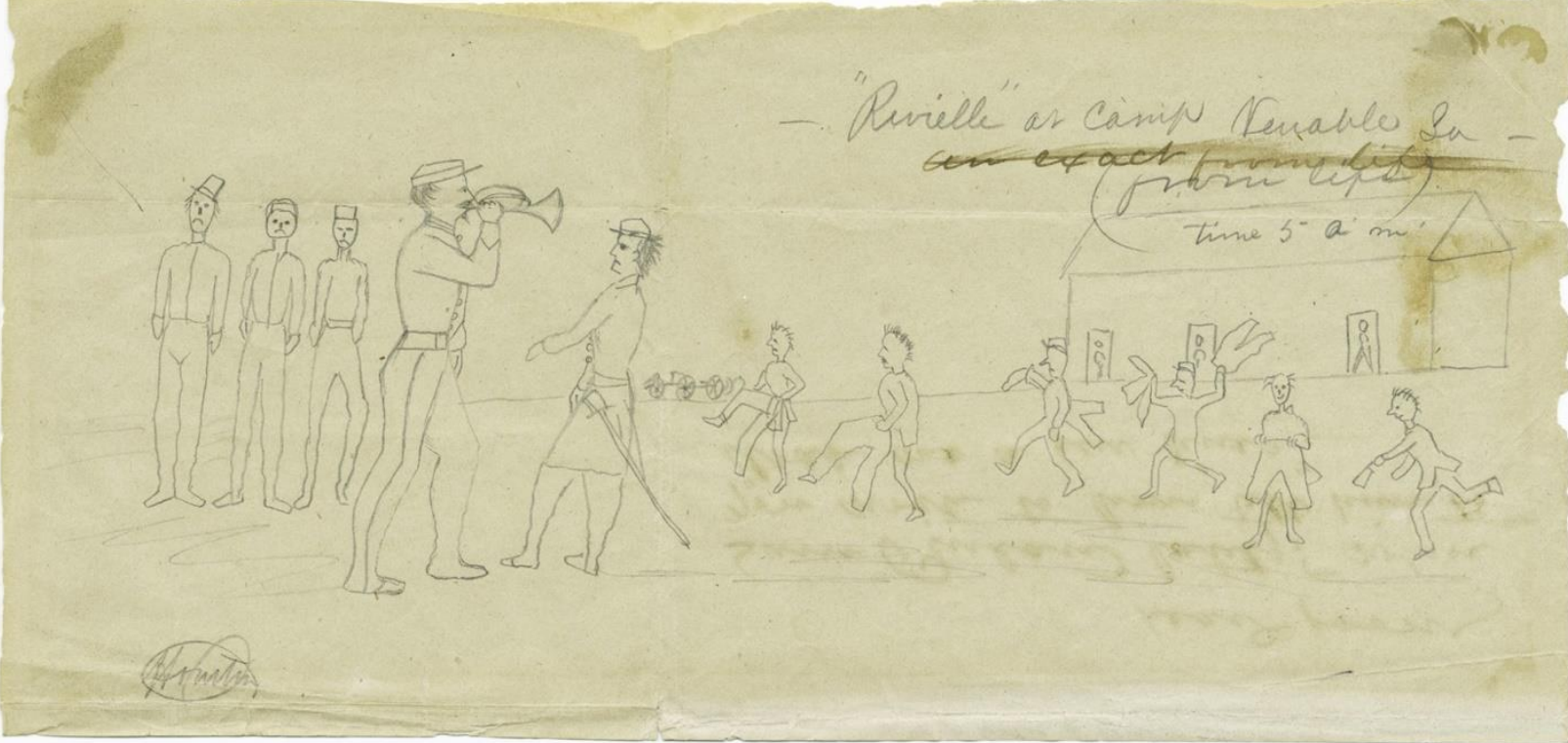
With their movements was going on Humphreys, at the back of Alexander's second brigade, had crossed the wall, and was forcing his way behind the main body for the charge, and Tyler's first brigade was following closely after, ready to support. The line was formed, the column moved rapidly forward, reached the crest of the wall, and then a deadly fire from behind the stone wall forced it to break and slowly to fall back, retreating under the great broadsword of the rebels. Humphreys and staff and many other field-officers, were dismounted in this charge, their horses being killed, while the brigade lost five hundred men in fifteen minutes. Bowyer then led one more charge, but the rebels made some up, and not only standing the ground, General Humphreys's second brigade, 500 in number, it is called after. The only hope now was with the bayonet. The men were ordered not to fire—to rely solely upon their trusty steel. Then, with great exertion, the bayonet and the line of troops on the crest was prevented to move while the charge was being made. General Bowyer advanced his men to push and to back up; he directed the men in front who were being down, covered by every projectile to rise over them.

The officers were ordered to the front; then the brigade, led in person by General Tyler and General Humphreys, moved forward with a furious charge. They reached the little rise in the ground, within thirty feet of the stone wall, where they were the line of our men lay upon the crest. The rebels began to move over the brick wall, when suddenly the general's men cried out, "Don't give up! The rebels are not to be despised!" and, rising, began to inspire the progress of the column, and the command of every nature inspired the men led by General. Then, the stone wall. The division was taking its position in the battle, after troops that they gathered before the narrow valley rose. Bowyer, crest gap through their ranks; the head of the charging column was swept up to a crest of Bowyer's. The rebels were now hurrying all around and in their sides. "What a wonderful that they did!" The men began to lead and the momentary of the charge was complete. The column began to retire slowly, falling back to the gaps of the ground. The rebels and Humphreys, "We give not only give forward as well as you come back?" And then, "Don't give up, he ordered them having been killed, he ordered the men to the front. Bowyer, who ordered him, a withdrawal his troops to a point of safety.

And this was the failure of the day, and the failure it did. It demonstrated the responsibility of the command. It demonstrated that the lowest things in the world could not show the talent of a man's personal and physical and moral qualities. It showed that the work of man, with whose body and heart, and soul, we have been his master, but a spirit of the world, at the back of the system, and a well-distinguished legacy.



REBEL NEGRO PICKETS AS SEEN THROUGH A FIELDGLASS.



18-year-old artist named Sam Houston, Jr

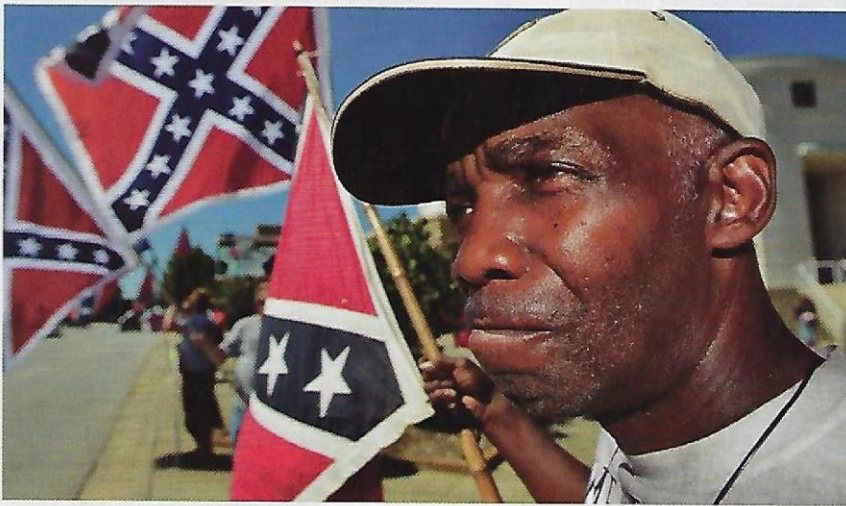
[Sam Houston Memorial Museum](#)

Treasures from the Vault: Nine small sketches, drawn by an 18-year-old artist named Sam Houston, Jr., reside in the museum's collection. One of these – the only sketch with color - is currently on display in the North Gallery of the museum. All of the pencil on paper drawings are scenes of his experiences as a Confederate soldier which display a natural talent for drawing with an expertise in shading. So, why is this one – so inexpertly and hastily drawn – my favorite? Because of the audience. The intended audience for these sketches was Sam's younger brother Andrew Jackson Houston. When I imagine Andrew's 7-year-old laughter and glee at receiving the sketch, I get a sense for the relationship that the brothers enjoyed. By sharing a glimpse of his life in the army with his brother, Sam Jr. has given us a glimpse into the Houston family's life as well.

Registrar By: [Rebecca Hinrichs Lewis](#), Collections

Confederate Defenders and Nazis ARE NOT THE SAME

Media presented the violence at Charlottesville as one of right-wing, neo-Nazi aggression against the innocent leftist protesters. To say the least, they skewed the truth.



AP Images

Son of the South: H. K. Edgerton of Asheville, North Carolina, is a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. A defender of Southern culture, he refutes the notion that Confederate symbols are racist emblems that should be obliterated from American history.

by C. Mitchell Shaw

As one Confederate monument after another has come under attack — with several being vandalized or destroyed — by the communist “Antifa” crowd, anyone who comes forward, in any way, to defend either the monuments or the memories of the men they represent is labeled a Nazi. Left out of the reporting by mainstream media is the simple and salient fact that while the Antifa crowd is communist (for evidence of this, see article on page 25), only a very small subset of those opposed to Antifa (and their destruction of the Confederate monuments and memorials) is in any way connected to Nazi ideology.

Antifa — short for anti-fascist — is a movement made up of communists and those duped by communists. By labeling everyone who disagrees with their ideology as fascists, Antifa is able to promote com-

munist with impunity. If — as this writer will demonstrate — the fascist label is a lie, the argument for communism falls apart.

The notion that anyone who supports the preservation of Confederate monuments is a Nazi racist is ludicrous. Admittedly, slavery was a major issue during the Civil War period, but so were tariffs and states’ rights. And the historical record is clear that Lincoln called up troops not to end slavery but to preserve the Union, and that Confederates such as Robert E. Lee (and others, including black Confederate soldiers) were fighting against what they viewed as an invasion of their homeland. Yet, exploiting historical ignorance, Antifa is implementing (for now) a twofold stratagem: First, Confederate heroes are branded racists and Nazis (though they lived decades before the advent of the National Socialist German Workers’ Party). Next, the presence of any monument to these men is used as “evidence” of a fas-

cist and racist system, i.e., a Nazi system. (As the agitprop progresses, the attacks will increasingly be directed at non-Confederate heroes such as George Washington and Thomas Jefferson.)

Then, ostensibly spontaneous “protests” are staged demanding the removal of the monuments. In the midst of those choreographed riots, Antifa “protesters” — already equipped with tools of vandalism and destruction — damage or destroy monuments they deem offensive. Anyone who dares defend either the monuments or the memories of the men they represent is labeled a Nazi and attacked — verbally and sometimes physically.

The underlying narrative put forth by Antifa — that the Confederate memorials are racist symbols of racist men and that anyone who offers any defense of them is a racist and a Nazi — is false.

While it goes without saying that racism is wrong and that those who espouse racist ideas are unworthy of the attention they draw, that sword cuts both ways. When the Antifa crowd — made up largely of people who have been drinking deeply from the poisoned well of Marxist ideology, including actual card-carrying communists — uses race and racist tactics to further their agenda, they are guilty of rank hypocrisy. After all, claiming that all white people are guilty of racism is, itself, racist. When they use the tired, old tactics of violence and destruction in an ostensible effort to spread love and harmony before driving away in cars decorated with COEXIST bumper stickers, they show their true (red) colors.

But what of the claim that Confederate monuments are inherently racist and that those who would defend them are Nazis? Before we look at that question, let’s spend a few seconds looking at why that is such a successful tactic.

Only a very small subset of those opposed to Antifa (and their destruction of the Confederate monuments and memorials) is in any way connected to Nazi ideology.

No respectable person wants to be associated with — much less accused of being — a Nazi. And no respectable person will go out of his way to defend a Nazi. So simply branding your ideological enemies as Nazis is — to a generation trained to respond emotionally instead of logically — both an indictment and a conviction. Proof is rarely demanded. And that is just as well, since — in this case, at least — no proof is given.

The mainstream media made much ado out of the presence of a bunch of white supremacists at the Charlottesville rally. But they overlooked a couple of very important points in reporting on Charlottesville. First, while reports make it appear that the Charlottesville rally was a gathering of white separatist, white supremacist, neo-Nazi, skinhead racists, that is far from the truth. Not only were there many people at the “Unite the Right” rally with no connection to the “white power” movement,

but a large percentage of the people at the rally were simply there to protest what they saw as the destruction of American history, culture, and heritage.

But even if everyone at the rally had been part of the “white power” crowd, it would not stand to reason that the rally serves as evidence of a racist, Nazi nation. Because it would mean that the “white power” crowd spent months planning, organizing, and promoting their rally, applied for and received a permit, and used social media and other forms of mass communication to get the word out, and after months of promoting, managed to draw a crowd of — according to the most generous reports — a few thousand.

Furthermore, Jason Kessler, one of the “Unite the Right” organizers, is not actually a Nazi; he is not even a white nationalist. He is a typical liberal pretending to be a Nazi in an effort to fan the flames of hatred. As THE NEW AMERICAN reported

in an online article dated August 17, even the left-wing Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) was compelled to write, “Rumors abound on white nationalist forums that Kessler’s ideological pedigree before 2016 was less than pure and seem to point to involvement in the Occupy movement and past support for President Obama.” And Right Wing News reported on Kessler’s left-wing past, including the facts that he accepted a \$1,300 consulting fee from a Democratic candidate running for the Senate in 2012 and is also pro-abortion and an environmentalist. Two things are certain, Kessler is not a Nazi, and he did not want to “Unite the Right.” His rally was a classic example of manipulation. And, sadly, it worked.

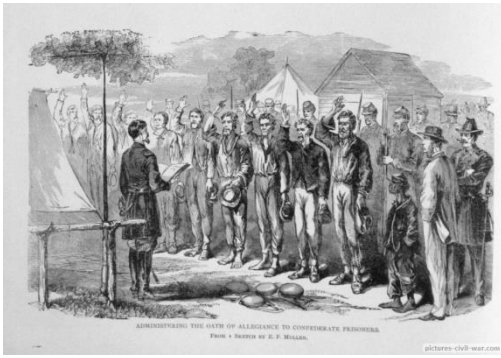
But is it true that everyone who defends or honors Confederate memorials is a Nazi? Not even close. In a YouGov poll asking opinions on removing the statue of General Robert E. Lee from Charlottesville, less than half of the blacks polled approve of removing it. And in Dallas, Texas, “A group of mostly African Americans has formed to push back on calls to remove confederate statues,” according to a report by the *Washington Examiner*. The report quotes former city council member Sandra Crenshaw — who is black — as saying, “I’m not intimidated by Robert E. Lee’s statue. I’m not intimidated by it. It doesn’t scare me.” Crenshaw added, “We don’t want America to think that all African Americans are supportive of this.” In St. Louis, Missouri, Peggy Hubbard — another black woman — appeared on a segment of KMOV News 4 to defend a Confederate statue in Forest Park. “I want it left alone,” she said, adding, “These were Americans. These were soldiers. They were veterans. And they have a right to be remembered like everybody else.” Any quick Internet search will show that these are far from the only black people who are supportive of Confederate memorials.

Many people support keeping the memorials because of their historical value. Those men were, after all, historical figures who lived, fought, and died during a pivotal time in American history.

No. Not everyone who supports Confederate memorials is a Nazi. But everyone who wants to tear down history is a danger to the future. ■



Heritage or hate? The statue of Confederate General Robert E. Lee at Emancipation Park (which had recently been renamed from Lee Park) in Charlottesville, Virginia, is one of many Confederate monuments that have come under attack in recent months. Anyone who defends the presence of the monuments is labeled a Nazi by those who demand their removal.



The Union Pledge of Allegiance

and why it's a **HUGE problem** for Confederates

Here is your opportunity to learn the truth about the progressive, socialist "oath" written to indoctrinate Southern Youth to the LINCOLNION VIEW of ONE NATION vs. **Our BIRTHRIGHT of a REPUBLIC of SOVEREIGN STATES.**

Part 1 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf>

Part 2 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf>

Part 3 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2003/10/thomas-dilorenzo/pledging-allegiance/>

<http://www.counterpunch.org/2016/09/02/can-we-please-get-rid-of-the-pledge/>

<http://scvok.com/should-the-south-chant-the-pledge/>

<https://www.commondreams.org/views/2009/11/17/pledge-allegiance-un-american>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2001/07/daniel-mccarthy/patriot-socialists-and-neocons/>

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/bellamys-pledge/>



Listen to Pastor John Weaver's excellent sermons.

[The Pledge-History & Problems-1](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106>

[The Pledge-History & Problems-2](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024>

LEST WE FORGET!



New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu is tearing down Confederate monuments and wants to destroy our history and heritage.

WANTED:

LAND suitable for Confederate Flag Memorials along major roadways in New Orleans...to remind citizens, tourists, and scalawag politicians of our rich Confederate history and heritage.

YOU PROVIDE THE ROADSIDE FOOTAGE... WE WILL ERECT THE POLE AND FLAG!

(804) 901-4970

email info@vaflaggers.com

Virginia Flaggers

GENERAL FORREST NEEDS YOUR HELP! HE FOUGHT FOR YOU... WILL YOU FIGHT FOR HIM?

**PLEASE SUPPORT THE FRIENDS OF FORREST & SELMA CHAPTER #53, UDC BY
HONORING YOUR ANCESTOR AT THE NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST MEMORIAL!**

Honor your Confederate Ancestor, UDC Chapter/Division, OCR Chapter/Society, SCV Camp/Division or other Southern Heritage organization by purchasing a permanent granite paver to be installed around the base of the NBF Monument at Confederate Circle in Live Oak Cemetery in Selma, Alabama. The order form is attached below. **If your ancestor served with General Forrest, please indicate by putting a STAR at the beginning of your ancestor's name on the top line.** If you have any further questions, please contact Patricia S. Godwin, President of Selma Chapter #53 and Friends of Forrest, Inc. @ 334-875-1690 or 334-419-4566 (cell) or

@: oldsouthrebel@zebra.net

The 4'x8' pavers are \$75 each and the 8'x8' pavers are \$100 each; you may purchase more than one if you wish. Please mail your completed form, with your check made payable to NBF Monument Fund/Confederate Circle, to:

**Patricia S. Godwin
Fort Dixie
10800 Co. Rd. 30
Selma, Alabama 36701**

ORDER FORM

Name: _____

Address: _____

City/St/Zip _____

Phone: _____

(Home) _____ **(cell)** _____

e-mail _____

Please engrave my 4" x 8" paver as follows: (Max. 3 Lines, 18 Characters per line)

GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST COMMEMORATIVE COIN



Commemorative NBF coins, are \$10 each and also, we have a 3-disc DVD of the re-dedication ceremony, May 23, 2015...it is 2 1/2 hours long...and beautifully packaged....\$25 each

Please make checks payable to: NBF MONUMENT FUND/Selma Chapter 53, UDC & mark for: Confederate Memorial Circle.

All monies go toward the 19 historical narrative markers that we plan to erect throughout Confederate Memorial Circle which will provide the history of each point of interest throughout the Circle. It will literally be a historic learning center for Selma's 19th century history which you can find nowhere else in the city of Selma...now the leaders of Selma concentrate on the 20th century history...1965.

JANIS PATTERSON ... Committing Crime With Style!

Like her idol, the legendary Auntie Mame, Janis Susan May believes in trying a little bit of everything. She has held a variety of jobs, from actress and singer to jewelry designer, from travel agent to new home sales, from editor in chief of two multi-magazine publishing groups to supervisor of accessioning for a bio-genetic DNA testing lab.

Above all, no matter what else she was doing, Janis Susan was writing. As her parents owned an advertising agency, she grew up writing copy and doing layouts for ads. Articles in various school papers followed, as well as in national magazines as she grew older. In time novels followed, seven of them in rapid succession with such publishers as Dell, Walker and Avalon.

In December of 1980, just before the release of her second novel, Janis Susan met with approximately 50 other published romance writers in the boardroom of a savings and loan in Houston, Texas to see if an association of working, professional romance novelists were practical. The organization which evolved from that meeting was Romance Writers of America. Although the current reality of RWA is very different from what was first envisioned, Janis Susan has maintained her membership from the beginning and is very proud of being a 'founding mother.'

But writing was far from the center of Janis Susan's life. Single, footloose and adventurous, she believed in living life to the fullest. Although she maintained the same small apartment for years, she traveled over a great deal of the globe, living several months at a time in Mexico for years as well as trekking through Europe and the Middle East, indulging her deep and abiding love of Egyptology.

Then life took a turn. Janis Susan's father had been dead for a good many years; when her mother's health began to fail she realized that she would need a great deal of money to ensure her mother's care. Although she had been supporting herself comfortably, Janis Susan made the wrenching decision to give up writing novels and its attendant financial uncertainty and get a job to provide for her mother's needs.

Ten years passed without Janis Susan publishing a novel, though she had a few she tinkered with as a hobby. Her writing talents were directed elsewhere, though; towards Egyptology and archaeology.

Janis Susan was a member of the Organizing Committee which founded the North Texas Chapter of the American Research Center in Egypt, arguably the largest association of working Egyptologists in the world. Janis Susan began and for nine years was publisher/editor of the NT/ARCE Newsletter, which during her tenure was the only monthly publication for ARCE in the world. In 2005 Janis Susan was the closing speaker for the International Conference of ARCE in Boston.

Her Egyptological work gave Janis Susan a very special benefit of which she would never have dreamed. In the local organization there was a very handsome Naval officer a number of years younger than Janis Susan. After several years of friendship and three years of courtship, he waited until they were in the moonlit, flower-filled gardens of the Mena Hotel across the road from the floodlit pyramids in Giza to propose.

Janis Susan became a first-time bride at the time of life that most of her contemporaries were becoming grandmothers for the second or third time. Sadly, her mother passed away just three weeks after the small and romantic wedding, but Janis Susan is forever grateful that her mother lived to see and participate in that wonderful celebration.

It was after the first grief passed and the trauma of remodeling and moving into her childhood home that Janis Susan's husband decided it was time for her to go back to writing full time. She fulfilled his expectations by selling her first novel in over ten years just weeks before he left for a tour of duty in Iraq.

He returned safely, and during his absence Janis Susan sold two more projects. Another deployment to Iraq followed much too quickly, then yet another to Germany before he retired from the Navy. During the German deployment Janis Susan went to visit several times, and they celebrated their tenth wedding anniversary in Paris. He continues to be a guiding and supporting force in her career, even to acting as her assistant when necessary. In a phrase quite openly stolen from a writer she much admires, Janis Susan calls her husband her own personal patron of the arts.

A talented actress for many years, Janis Susan has also narrated the audio version of several novels – not one of which is hers!

Janis Susan is very proud of being a seventh-generation Texan on one side of her family and a fourth generation one on the other. She and her husband share their Texas home with two neurotic cats which they rescued

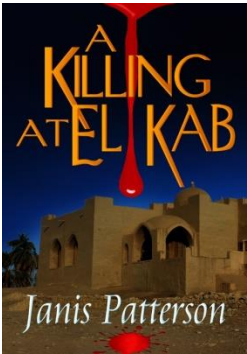


Janis Patterson - under this name I write cozy mysteries including a collection of short stories. **Click on links:**

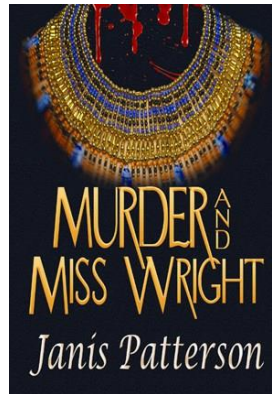
- o [A KILLING AT EL KAB](#)
- o [The Hollow House](#)
- o [Exercise is Murder](#)
- o [Beaded to Death](#)
- o [Murder to Mil-Spec](#)
- o [Murder and Miss Wright](#)



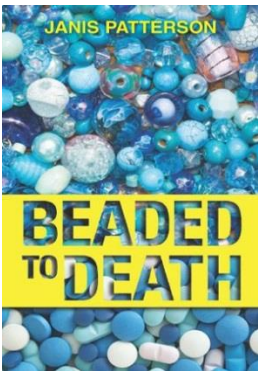
Janis Patterson – Mysteries



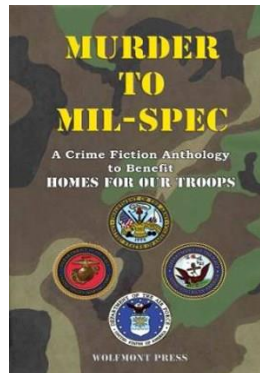
A Killing at El Kab



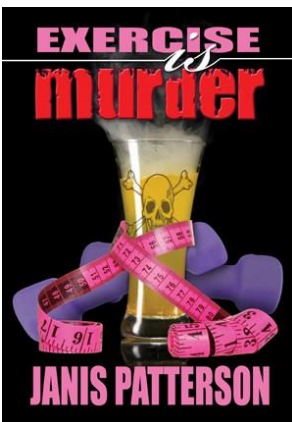
Murder and Miss Wright



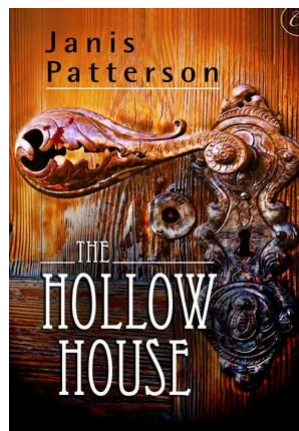
Beaded to Death



Murder by Mil-Spec



Exercise is Murder



The Hollow House

<http://www.janissusanmayauthor.com/janis-patterson-mysteries/>

Sectionalism Returns

By [John Devanny](#) on Jan 29, 2018



Recently Michael S. Greve of George Mason University Law School wrote an [insightful article](#) which contends that sectionalism has reared its head again. This new sectionalism is dividing the states along the lines of economic interests, which also happen to be aligning nicely with current ideological and partisan fault lines as well. Professor Greve rightly points out that the states are in a war to see who can impose the most and the highest “rival costs” upon their sister states. Greve views this new emergence of sectionalism as hopeful, the only way perhaps that one can limit the power of the central government in a federal republic. He is further encouraged that the new sectionalism is not about “race” anymore, though I have a few cousins-in-law in blue states who might disagree. Nevertheless, Greve’s article chronicles well how the limitation on the SALT deduction has brought the issue of sectionalism once more to the fore.

My modest addition to Mr. Greve’s piece is to offer a bit of historical context to the historical phenomena known as sectionalism. As tempting as it is to trace the roots of sectionalism back to their colonial beginnings, I will limit myself to the current political order outlined by the Constitution and altered by the outcome of the War Between the States. My contention is that the political order set up by the framers of the Constitution and as understood by the state ratifying conventions, created an arena of conflict whereby states and blocs of states sought to use the federal government as bludgeon to impose costs upon their rivals and to direct federal benefits to themselves.

As Mel Bradford has made clear in his magisterial *Original Intentions*, the states in the ratifying conventions interpreted the Constitution in ways unique from each other. Of course, there are those who might pooh pooh the state conventions, but let us remember it was no less than the alleged “Father of the Constitution,” James Madison, who said that the meaning of the Constitution must be sought for in the state ratifying conventions. If we accept Bradford’s view that the different states were each interpreting the Constitution in a unique way, then Madison’s assertion doesn’t seem helpful. In fact, it seems to be clouding the waters, something Madison was good at. But these are waters that are cloudy. The champions of Publius, hoping to clear these waters, might offer to us the *Federalist Papers* as a definitive and unified interpretive key to the Constitution. Lest we forget, the *Federalist Papers*, and all of the assorted anti federalist writings were written for primarily local contests, Publius using the

three-headed pen of Alexander Hamilton, John Jay, and James Madison hoped to sway the crucial ratifying convention in New York state in favor of the Constitution, which is to say that the debates possessed a state and local character, as well as a national character.

Indeed, one of the key disagreements between the federalists and the anti-federalists was over how great a threat the new federal government would be to the autonomy of the states and local communities of the United States. This was also a debate at the Philadelphia Convention. The Virginia Plan was opposed by many states with smaller populations who believed their interests would be damaged in the new government. Underneath the rhetoric of the anti-federalists concerning the “people” and “rights” was the local context. The “people” meant both the citizens at large and the citizens of my state and community, the same for rights. The great fear driving the anti-federalists was not just that of a federal government on steroids, but a federal government on steroids captured by some interest or combination of interests using the power of that federal government to enrich themselves and raise everyone else’s costs.

During the Philadelphia Convention itself a number of thorny issues and compromises demonstrated the legitimacy of anti-federalist concerns. Contra the silly things believed today, the three-fifths compromise had very little to do with a debate over the humanity of African-American slaves and a good deal to do with money and power. States with few or no slaves were more than happy to insist that slaves were property, and thus were to be counted fully for taxation, but not for representation. Conversely, states with robust slave populations wanted the opposite. This was imposing costs upon your rival behavior at its best. The three-fifths compromise was agreed to because it was alleged that an African American slave’s labor was only valued at three-fifths of a free white man. Where that number came from is anyone’s guess, but states in the North complained bitterly ever after about the compromise giving Southern states over representation in the House of Representatives all the way to the eve of the War Between the States. They were especially loud in their complaints when they weren’t getting what they wanted. Slavery did not always divide states along a north/south divide. The continuation of the slave trade was a plan hatched by New England shippers and low country planters from Georgia and South Carolina. Everyone else wanted it outlawed, but it was allowed for another twenty years.

The simple reality is that independence from Great Britain did not wash away long standing sectional interests and jealousies, many of which were left over and encouraged by the old imperial arrangements under Great Britain. Southerners resented Northerners who were willing to give up the free navigation of the Mississippi River and the right of deposit at New Orleans for a commercial treaty with Spain. Pennsylvanians and folks from Massachusetts also hoped to secure majorities in the new Congress by discouraging Southern settlement of the Mississippi Valley. Pennsylvanians wanted their iron industry protected by the new federal government and New England was hoping for a replacement of their old imperial fishing bounties, and the South wanted some protections for slavery. When the first Congress met, James Madison introduced a bill in the House of Representatives for a small five percent tariff to fund the operations of the new government. Immediately the Pennsylvania delegation demanded a higher protective tariff for the protection of their industries in direct competition with the British. Funding and assumption was another source of sectional conflict. States such as North Carolina who paid off their Revolutionary War debt were outraged that the federal government proposed to assume all state debts from the revolution and fund their payment with federal taxes. Massachusetts, who had a high war debt, was overjoyed upon hearing of Hamilton’s proposal. When it seemed the proposal would meet with defeat in the House, John Taylor of Caroline was approached by representatives from New England who wished to begin negotiations over a peaceful breakup of the new Union.

Imposing costs upon one’s rivals intensified in the 1800s with taxation and representation at the core of the conflict. During the Missouri Crisis, old jealousies of Virginian dominance of the executive branch and old fears of Southern dominance of the Congress became heightened when Missouri sought to be admitted to the Union as a slave state. This prompted a long fight on the part of northern states to restrict southern movement into the territories by excluding slavery from those territories. Historians in recent decades have examined this conflict as a primarily a moral one, or a conflict between Southern and Northern social orders. I suggest that another dimension to this was an attempt by the Northern bloc to exclude at least the movement of Southern small slave

holders, from the western territories to gain a marginal advantage in the fight for control of the new states. With rise of the Republican Party in the 1850s, a powerful sectional party representing and pursuing sectional interests, the political stakes were enormous. Since large planters not making a bee line for Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, California, or Utah, the exclusion of small slave holders from those territories on the verge of becoming states afforded a powerful advantage to northern sectional interests. Of course, what was at stake was control of the Presidency, the Congress, and eventual control of the judiciary—which meant control of the legislative agenda and the advancement of sectional interests. By the late 1850s, the Republican Party was well on its way to achieving these goals.

The tariff wars of the antebellum were also classic examples of imposing costs upon one's rivals. As one Northern book at the time had it, Southern wealth was being transferred via tariffs to create Northern profits. As much as the heated debates over slavery deeply influenced the temper of the time, the reality is that secession by the lower South was prompted by the victory of the Republicans in the presidential and house elections of 1860, the first time a purely sectional party was able to pull it off. The first seceding states saw the imposition of more burdens and costs in the future, so that even a promised amendment to the Constitution protecting slavery in perpetuity was not enough to entice them back. When President Abraham Lincoln called up the militia and militarily occupied the border state of Maryland, the fears of the lower South now seem justified, so the upper South left the Union too.

The victory of the federals in the War Between the States created a new and more consolidated central political authority, and it enhanced the powers of the executive branch. This trend would gather steam down to our present day. The sectional conflict became muted. Eventually the South became the solid South lining up with the Democratic Party in most national elections, and in nearly all local and statewide elections after Reconstruction until more recent times. Indeed, parts of the South did not go fully “red” until the early 1990s, Maryland never did, and now both Virginia and North Carolina are on the edge of turning “blue.” While it is tempting to view Jim Crow and segregation as a sectional fault line, this is somewhat misleading. The South codified what the North had once codified and continued to informally practice well into the twentieth century. People of short memory forget that the most violent riots and confrontations during the Civil Rights era occurred in Northern urban areas. What is puzzling is that the NAACP never used the decision in *Plessy v. Ferguson* to force Southern states to equalize the funding and quality of segregated public facilities. This would have imposed an enormous cost on Southern states, and most likely Jim Crow would have proven too expensive to maintain. While Southern states did use the mantra of states' rights to shield Jim Crow, the reality was Jim Crow imposed enormous economic and social costs on the South—a bit like shooting oneself in the foot.

So where does that leave sectionalism today? We have a funny political situation where the two parties are not that far apart ideologically, but the partisanship between them is vast and deep. Some of this is structural. Our system of single member districts in the House, with winner take all elections for the House, Senate, and Presidency encourages high stakes politics and the perpetuation of a two-party system now grown dysfunctional. Gerrymandering is an art form in the United States with North Carolina and Maryland in the forefront. The practice of gerrymandering creates districts that are deeply partisan and none too fond of compromising tendencies in their representatives. Also, both sides of the aisle are dug in and doubling down on those parts of the status quo that benefit them. And we now have an enormously powerful executive branch capable of both distributing patronage on a scale that would have made even Robert Walpole blush, and punishing its enemies via the control of the now politicized and weaponized intelligence apparatus of the federal government. Professor Greve is wise to be worried about the corrupting influence of the executive branch, and here I do not mean an individual, but the institution. My fear is that the new sectionalism may not prevail against the continued aggrandizement of executive and federal power and influence. I do hope I am wrong.

About John Devanny John Devanny holds a Ph.D. in American History from the University of South Carolina. He is the Dean of Academics at Chelsea Academy and resides in Front Royal, Virginia



Follow me to the front.

Sons Of Confederate Veterans

Join today

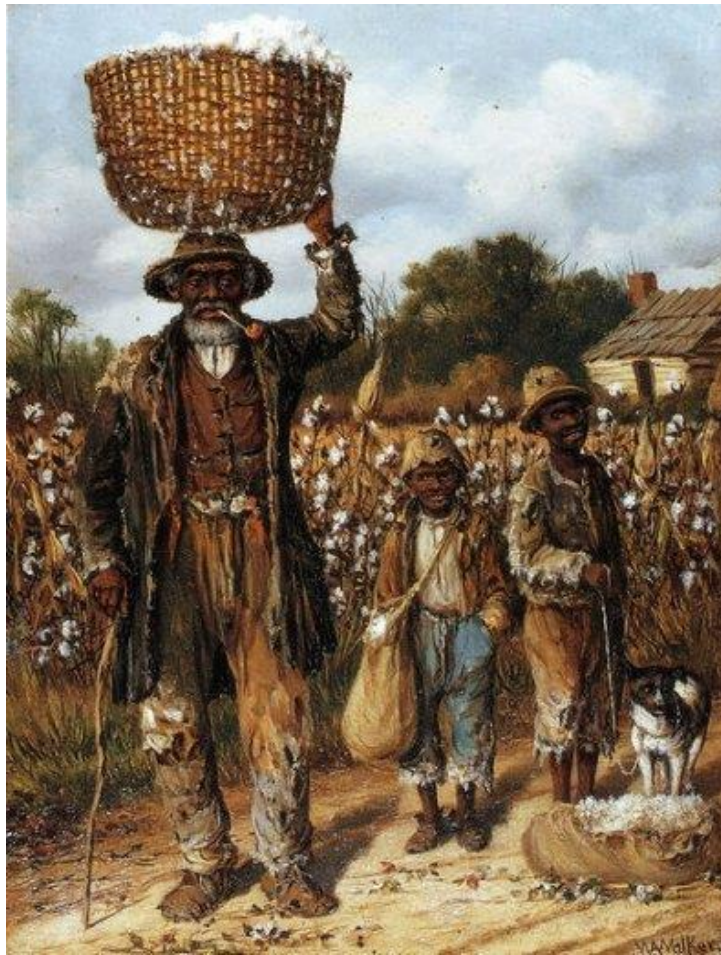


www.scv.org

1-800-mysonsh

Slavery and the Confederacy

By [Kirkpatrick Sale](#) on Oct 26, 2017



What happened in the unseen labyrinth to which the pneumatic tubes led, he did not know in detail, but he did know in general terms. As soon as all the corrections which happened to be necessary in any particular number of 'The Times' had been assembled and collated, that number would be reprinted, the original copy destroyed, and the corrected copy placed on the files in its stead. This process of continuous alteration was applied not only to newspapers, but to books, periodicals, pamphlets, posters, leaflets, films, sound-tracks, cartoons, photographs — to every kind of literature or documentation which might conceivably hold any political or ideological significance. Day by day and almost minute by minute the past was brought up to date. In this way every prediction made by the Party could be shown by documentary evidence to have been correct, nor was any item of news, or any expression of opinion, which conflicted with the needs of the moment, ever allowed to remain on record. All history was a palimpsest, scraped clean and reinscribed exactly as often as was necessary.

Thus Orwell described the pneumatic tubes that fed the “memory hole” into which all of unwanted history, all facts and figures that were currently in disfavor, were consigned to the deep dark fires and erased for good.

And now, mimicking that total totalitarian state, a whole rabid movement wants to put first slavery, and then the Confederacy, down that same hole. These are currently in disfavor with this crowd and by toppling statues and renaming schools it plans to erase them from history.

Of course that may not be quite so simple. Eliminating a statue may eliminate the occasion for a thought that might discomfort, but it will hardly eliminate the fact that causes that discomfort. Suppose all the statues are consigned to museums to which these people will never go, and all the schools, streets, parks, buildings are now named after different heroes now in favor with these people, is slavery omitted from history and no record of it to be found, calming the fluttering hearts that are outraged at the thought of it, will the Confederacy never have been, easing delicate minds that are pained by its memory?

I think that would take some supreme act of mental and emotional distortion to achieve.

Let's look at slavery first. It is an institution that has existed in all civilizations, just as armies and aristocracies, from the beginning of history. The Egyptians, the Greeks, the Romans, the Russians all had slaves, and it was they that built the great monuments that are the lasting images of those societies. (Tear down the pyramids, the Parthenon, the Coliseum, and then of course those civilizations will be forgotten, and good riddance, too.) The trans-Atlantic slave trade of the 16th-19th centuries fostered slave societies throughout the Americas, of which that in the U.S. was a minuscule part: at its height slavery in this country accounted for only about 5 percent of the Africans who had been brought to the Americas, the great bulk of whom were sent to Brazil and the Caribbean. (And where, incidentally, they were emancipated without any warfare.)

And just so that you know that it was not some sort of peculiar historical anomaly, slavery exists today. According to an Australian Walk-Free Foundation, which studies such things, there are 30 million people today in slavery—forced laborers, forced sex workers, forced child marriages—in 162 countries, more than any time in the past. Most are in Africa, proving that it is not inherently racist, and in India, but surprisingly there are some 60,000 in the United States, sex workers as well as illegal immigrant laborers forced to work or be turned over to authorities. Not only an ancient institution but an enduring one.

Slavery by its nature involves violence, one person controlling another. But in certain instances, as generally in Greece and sometimes in Rome, slaves were treated with a certain benevolence, a magnanimity even, so as to promote good work and faithful service even while holding them as property. In the U.S. South the record is spotty, but it is clear that in general it paid plantation owners to keep their charges healthy and willing, and not to keep them from the fields with physical cruelty or impinge on their labors with physical injury; they were fed, clothed, and housed (albeit on a second-rate level) and given medical care. Life expectancy was fairly high—after all, slaves might cost the equivalent of \$40,000, so it made sense to keep them living as long as possible—and, like illness in general, it declined sharply after the war. Moreover, it was common for slaves to operate with gang-style labor, the foremen being slaves themselves, and in the case of rice plantations, the whole operation—like the opening and closing of sluices—was entirely in the hands of slaves, who knew the workings better than the owners did.

In the American case, it is important to realize that slavery was an institution that formed the backbone of the economy of the entire country since its foundation, nurtured by the North as well as the South—Northern shipowners created and enriched themselves on the slave trade and the subsequent cotton trade to the North and England, and the national government depended on Southern prosperity for some three-quarters of its budget in the antebellum years. It was an efficient economic system, and it was the primary engine that made the U.S. the fifth-largest economy in the world.

As for the Confederacy, it was created so as to prolong that economy and prevent anyone from destroying it. It was a well-thought-out polity, with a constitution better than the nation's in many respects, it would have served the South well if it had been allowed to continue, and there's a good argument that it could have eventually replaced slavery with a wage system, gradually and with compensation, without a diminution of its economy—and indeed the only institution that could have done so.

To call it racist is really to extend that term beyond meaning. It was certainly built on the belief that blacks were meant for labor, and as workers they were indeed more efficient and profitable than white laborers in the North, but blacks were an intimate part of plantation life, most particularly in the main house, and blacks and whites grew up together, sometimes worked together, and often prayed together. The racism in the North, where blacks were unwelcome and ill-treated—the race riot in New York in 1863, when some 120 blacks were murdered, is illustrative—was far greater and deeper than anything in the South.

Take all the statues down, rename everything connected to the South, and you will still not erase that history. It is important history, and knowing it does not promote but rather serves to diminish racism.

About Kirkpatrick Sale

Kirkpatrick Sale is an independent scholar and founder of the Middlebury Institute. He is the author of twelve books, most recently *Human Scale Revisited* (Chelsea Green).

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/slavery-and-the-confederacy/>
<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/slavery-and-the-confederacy/>

Southern Speech

By [Roger W. Cole](#) on Feb 1, 2018



A little while ago, I spent some time at Colonial Williamsburg as a tourist. While my wife was getting dressed for dinner our first evening, I happened to watch a short film on TV entitled *Portrait of a Patriot*, which, I learned, was piped into all of the area hotels and motels. Briefly, the film is set in and around Williamsburg in the year or so preceding the Declaration of Independence, and attempts to dramatize the gradual evolution of its fictional protagonist, a young planter who succeeds his conservative father in the Virginia House of Burgesses, from Tory to “Patriot.” Historical figures portrayed in the film include Patrick Henry, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, William Byrd, and Peyton Randolph, to mention a few. What struck me about the film as a linguist, however, was the fact that every one of the actors portraying these eminent Colonial Virginians had a regional accent typical of the Midwest, so that Washington and Jefferson *et al.* tended to sound like, say, Adlai Stevenson. As one who is fond of shocking his students by pointing out that George Washington probably sounded more like Pat Robertson than the late Illinois senator, I wondered again if the linguistic implications of Washington’s birthplace ever occur to Southerners who are not academics. Of course one could simply dismiss the matter as another of those amusing little ironies:

Colonial Williamsburg prides itself in *authenticity*; however, such fastidiousness seldom extends to matters of linguistic verisimilitude. However, as most Southerners are somewhat aware, the failure to attend to such matters as authentic accents in recent historical films and TV productions is really quite *selective* where the accents in question are Southern. In the film in question, for example, the character of John Murray, 4th Earl of Dunmore, the royal governor of Virginia on the eve of the Revolution, who appears just long enough to dissolve the Virginia assembly, is played by an actor with an appropriate British accent, even though he speaks only two lines in the entire film. It is only Washington, Jefferson, Henry, Byrd, etc., whose accents receive no such attention.

There are several possible explanations for the consistent failure to represent the Southern accents of certain important figures in American history. One might be that, lacking sound recordings, we don't know what the English of Colonial Virginians (or any variety of Colonial American English) sounded like. This argument is unfounded, though it may surprise the layman to hear this. Linguists have long had both adequate methodologies and abundant evidence for fairly reliable reconstructions of the pronunciation features of varieties of both British and American English of earlier periods in the history of the English language, extending back to the Anglo-Saxon era in Great Britain a millennium and a half ago. While such scientific reconstructions cannot offer 100% accuracy, their acceptance among linguists is largely uncontroversial. Therefore, the argument that we don't know, within reasonable limits of scientific inquiry, how Washington and Jefferson pronounced their English, is patently false.

But, what then did their English sound like?

In considering the history and development of American English, we must remember that those courageous folk who ventured westward into the unknown with Captain John Smith, as well as those who followed them later in the seventeenth century, were speaking and writing the English language as it was currently used in England. Consequently, whatever processes operated to produce those differences in British and American English which existed by the last quarter of the eighteenth century, and those that exist today, must have taken place in American English after colonization, or occurred in British English after the emigrants left, or both. Actually, contrary to what most laymen believe, it is the latter which is largely the case: we Americans speak an old-fashioned variety of the mother tongue.

The fact is that the emigres who accompanied Smith learned their native tongue long before 1607. A man of forty on the Jamestown expedition would have begun acquiring his English about the same time Shakespeare did; John Rolfe, for example, the future husband of Pocahontas, probably acquired his English about 1587. In short, the Virginia colonists spoke Elizabethan English, the language of Shakespeare, Marlowe, and Bacon, when they came to America, and not the later, measurably different, English of Dryden, Defoe, and Bunyan. Linguists believe that an especially isolated variety still spoken by the inhabitants of Tangier Island, near the Virginia Cape, at the mouth of Chesapeake Bay, contains survivals of many of these earlier features.

What are the prominent components of the pronunciation we are talking about? It will come as no surprise to many Virginians that the variety of speech which we associate with the Tidewater—Coastal or Lowland Southern, it is usually called—today retains most of the relevant features. There is no greater authority on this subject, incidentally, than the late South Carolina linguist Raven I. McDavid, to whom I am greatly indebted. Without getting too technical about it, these include: (1) the loss of final and preconsonantal /r/, which pronunciation feature most varieties of Southern English share with New England varieties, and with London English since the seventeenth century, but *not* with Middle Atlantic and subsequent Midwestern varieties, whose linguistic forebears came from other areas of England; (2) the notorious centralization of the first formant of the diphthong in words like *house* and *mouse* to sound like (roughly) *huh-oose*, a pronunciation shared with many Charlestonians, as well as certain natives of Canada; (3) diphthongization and breaking of certain simple vowels, (the so-called “drawl”), and other features which it shares with most other subvarieties of Southern speech. In addition to these, there would have been much more frequent occurrences of /ar/ as revealed in such eighteenth century (mis)spellings as *laming* (for *learning*), and *sartin* (for *cer tain*), as well as Elizabethan survivals like *leetle* (*little*), *bile* (*boil*), and *stidy* (*steady*) than are heard in “educated” Southern speech today. To put it simply, Washington, Jefferson, etc.,

would have sounded like the Virginians they were, and certainly much more like today's Southerners than, say Barry Bostick, who played Washington in the TV miniseries.

Since we know this much from the studies of the dialectologists, we must look elsewhere for an explanation for the failure to represent the regional accents of important American historical figures. Here we must rely upon the insights of *sociolinguistics*, the study of the social implications of language variation. This perspective is needed because of another possible explanation for the phenomenon: that it doesn't matter. As matter of fact, it does seem to matter—in selected cases. This is very evident when one compares the treatment in the arts (TV, movies, etc.) of the speech of “important” figures such as “good ole” Abraham Lincoln.

As a Floridian, I find myself frequently at Walt Disney World's Magic Kingdom and Epcot Center entertaining visiting friends and relatives. Many visitors, especially foreigners, are fond of the exhibits incorporating elements of earlier America, such as “The Hall of Presidents,” whose “animatronics” include all the presidents, some of whom speak over a film strip chronicling the principal events in American history. The most prominent participant in the chronicle is Lincoln, whose voice occupies over half the sound track. In some promotional literature, one is told, vaguely, that the Disney people went to considerable expense and effort to research and reconstruct the voice, speaking style, and regional accent of The Great Emancipator. I, for one, believe it. The result is most convincing: the Ohio Valley components of the re-creation are entirely consistent with everything that linguists and historians have generally held about the speech of the region in the nineteenth century, and Lincoln as an exemplar of it. What ought to strike Southerners as inconsistent, however, are the brief remarks of George Washington: the dialect of the actor speaking his lines is *upper Midwestern*. The only Southern president permitted a native accent in the presentation is Andrew Jackson, who is heard threatening to hang fellow Southerners from South Carolina during the Nullification Crisis.

Obviously, it is permissible to sound Southern only when expressing views contrary to those of most of one's churlish regional contemporaries. One can only wonder at the shock that would race through the audience were George Washington's comments on the Constitution to be intoned in his true native accent.

It is interesting to ask, therefore, whether or not there exists any major Hollywood film, or any TV production, wherein Washington, Jefferson, or Patrick Henry appear as characters and speak with anything remotely resembling authentic Virginia/Southern accents. No well-known examples come to mind, though admittedly, the number of films in which these august personages appear is understandably small. Sociolinguistic studies show that how one speaks is inextricably bound up with one's identity. Speech is likely to be the most reliable determiner of both regional origin and social class. The situation in England, where there exists a single “Received Pronunciation” (RP), is illustrative. Today, RP is a social class dialect, not a regional one (although historically it developed from the latter). In England, therefore, anyone with education, regardless of regional origin, speaks RP at least some of the time.

Furthermore, *all* regional dialects in England, from Yorkshire to Cornwall, are considered nonstandard to some degree. The United States, by contrast, because of its size, cultural diversity, and absence of the sharp class divisions of England, has always had several *regional* standards in speech. One can sound “educated” in any of the regional varieties, whether it be New England, Southern, Midwestern, or Southwestern speech.

It is frequently asked whether there is any particular variety of speech which is “general” or “standard American.” Sociolinguists answer this by pointing to the wide acceptance of Midwestern speech (which stretches to California, incidentally) as the variety which calls the least amount of attention to itself: that is, Americans themselves have greater difficulty “locating” persons whose speech is Midwestern, as opposed to most other varieties. And, of course, it is the one which dominates in the national media. The last few presidents illustrate the point: Americans had little difficulty “placing” Carter, LBJ, or Kennedy; but where are Nixon or Reagan “from”? However, the emergence of Midwestern as something like Standard American is a phenomenon of the post-Appomattox era.

It is also interesting to study the evolution of American “stage” pronunciation in films and the media since the thirties. For many years, eastern New England speech was considered the finest in America, probably because of certain similarities to British RP (similarities, I must add, that quite escape the notice of British laymen). One of the paramount features of both eastern New England and British RP is the loss of /r/ finally and before consonants, a feature which, ironically, they share with most varieties of Southern, as noted earlier. I should like to focus upon this pronunciation feature for a brief space.

Virtually all radio announcers and movie stars of the thirties and forties learned to speak like “upper crust” New Englanders. Even in her earliest films, Joan Crawford, for example, originally from Texas, spoke flawless “New Englandese.” The most “aristocratic” actress in American films, Katherine Hepburn, nowhere (to my knowledge) ever pronounced an /r/ before a consonant, even though she came from that part of Connecticut which regularly pronounces the /r/. Judy Garland’s “stage dialect” in *The Wizard of Oz* is amusing in this respect: she switches between the Tinman’s *heart*, pronounced with her native California /r/, and most other contexts where she pronounces the word as if it rhymed with *hot*. And all this in Kansas.

Another example of this “code switching” is more studied and intentional. In *Blackmail*, veteran actor Edward G. Robinson controls his character switches by manipulating /r/s. In his respectable pillar-of-the-community guise, he says “impawtant” (*important*), “stawn” (*storm*), and “remembah” (*remember*); but when he is sent to prison, the /r/s suddenly emerge.

The attempt to represent authentic Southern speech in films of this era is more complex. Formula Westerns (“oaters” or “horse operas,” if you will) employing “stage” (pun intended) Southwestern is certainly a Southern variety, and, interestingly, almost thoroughly stereotyped in this genre, with all the “yuh bettuh smile when yuh say that, podnuh” dialect clichés. The Eastern “tenderfoot” with his New England accent is generally a figure of ridicule in the Western. Similarly stereotyped in the thirties and forties is the speech of blacks, whose dialect, a variety of nonstandard Southern, is well known from *Amos and Andy* and the *Kingfish*, to Bill “Bojangles” Robinson. To round out this picture of stereotypes, we need only Shirley Temple’s grandpa (Lionel Barrymore) in *The Little Colonel*, and Fred Allen’s Senator Claghorn. In general, as any Southerner has realized, the varieties of Southern speech used in films of this period are for purposes of depicting the uneducated cowhand or black, or at the other end of the social spectrum, archetypes of a decadent civilization or remnants of a faded elegance.

The great exception, of course, as every Southerner also knows, is the 1939 classic *Gone With the Wind* (GWTW). There are many accounts of British actress Vivian Leigh’s studied effort and spectacular success in affecting Southern speech (which, she attributed, in part, to the *similarities* between Southern and British RP!). Her repeat success a dozen years later in her portrayal of Tennessee Williams’s Blanche DuBois in *A Streetcar Named Desire* convinced an entire generation of moviegoers that she was American-born. The achievement is all the more remarkable when measured against the pale efforts of the male stars, including veteran actor and fellow Britisher Leslie Howard as Ashley Wilkes, and “matinee idol” Clark Gable as the roguish Rhett Butler. Only Olivia DeHaviland’s Melanie seems to come close to the mark. Clark Gable’s effort shows some of the same confusion and “code switching” that afflicted Judy Garland’s Dorothy. As a Charlestonian, his accent should have many of the features discussed earlier; however, he affects something resembling Southern speech only in addressing black characters in moments of friendly banter. As such his language becomes what it is: the aristocrat’s patronizing descent to the linguistic register of an inferior.

Of course, the film’s linguistic fullness is provided mostly by the minor characters, especially the blacks. Hattie McDaniel’s Mammie and Butterfly McQueen’s Prissy are now legendary. The only additional authenticity that could have been achieved in that sphere would have been to have had some of the field hands speak the plantation Creole Gullah (like Joel Chandler Harris’s Uncle Remus), in which case no one would have understood them without subtitles.

Starting in the 1950s, however, there began to be a noticeable change in the accent used by radio and, later, TV announcers, and by many screen stars as well. With respect to the /r/ pronunciation rules especially, New

Englondese was no longer the prestige dialect favored in broadcasting and acting schools. By the 1960s, the likes of Chet Huntley, David Brinkley, and Walter Cronkite had established an /r/-full (pun intended) Midwestern speech as the “standard” for the national media.

The treatment of Southern speech in the arts since the fifties is a study in social decline. The social perceptions of varieties of Southern speech from Colonial times to the present are illustrative of an important sociolinguistic principle: that the prestige value of any dialect at any point in its history is attributable entirely to *extralinguistic* factors rather than to any intrinsic features of language itself. Any dialect will share the fate of the community that speaks it. In value of Southern varieties of English, used as it was by “founding fathers” such as Washington, Jefferson, and Henry, must have been uniformly high—indeed on the same level as that of eastern New England both in the Colonial period and in the Roosevelt era. Since four of the first five U. S. presidents were Virginians, as every schoolchild used to know, and nine of the first fifteen were Southerners, it is fair to say that Southern speech maintained its lofty status until 1865 or thereabouts. Beginning with Grant, seven of the next dozen presidents were Midwesterners (actually, all seven were from Ohio), marking the beginning of the shift toward Midwestern as Standard American English.

Because of the performing arts and the media, dominated as they are by centers outside the South, it is difficult for any contemporary American, *including Southerners*, to hear in the tones of any variety of Southern speech anything resembling the prestige it once commanded. Today, outside the South itself, it is nonstandard — its educated use suggesting a decadent culture, its other registers evoking images of ignorance and provincialism. In fact, its use in film, beginning about the time of *Brown v. Board*, has been to reinforce precisely such images. Everyone may have his own candidate, but one that sticks out in my mind is *The Heat of the Night* with Rod Steiger and Sidney Poitier. Steiger affects the Southern accent appropriate for the Hollywood stereotype of a benighted rural Mississippi sheriff, while Poitier’s visual blackness is counter-pointed by his educated Philadelphia speech, so that all questions of *real* inferiority are resolved. Other examples abound.

Pronunciation, of course, is only one component of language. There are also the grammatical structures, vocabulary, and certain other features, notably what Andrew Lytle has called “speech rhythms.” Cleanth Brooks has argued, moreover, that the characteristic figurative expressions and sayings, idioms and locutions, are the elements of Southern speech which make it so rich a resource for its literary artists. But pronunciation is in the vanguard, for it is the component most immediately experienced by the senses. The deracination of Southerners like Washington and Jefferson through the “standardization” of their native idiom when they are portrayed in the popular arts and media is simply another aspect — however little appreciated of the broader historical revisionism, based upon liberal ideology, which would deny the role of anything distinctively Southern in the origin and development of America. The soul of a people is embodied in the language peculiar to them, especially those who have suffered the gall of defeat and the extraction of tribute. Southerners know this, perhaps, in the same way that the Irish, the Welsh, and the Scots do. More than the Confederate Flag or any other symbol, our native language is the badge of our identity. Its distinctiveness —and ours—is amply demonstrated in the greatest literature this century has produced. We should assert with an equally stubborn pride its glories in the everyday vernacular.

This article was originally published in the 1991 Third Quarter issue of Southern Partisan magazine.

About Roger W. Cole

Roger W. Cole was the Director of the Division of Language at the University of South Florida

The Confederate Soldier's Wife Parting From Her Husband! (1861)

"Here is thy trusty blade!
Take it, and wield it in a glorious cause;
Defend our firesides, battle for the laws
Which our forefathers made;
And stay, that on thy breast my hand
May place the blue cockade!

Go forth to conquer; where
The battle rages fiercest thou wilt be,
And I will glory that my Love is there
Struggling for Liberty.

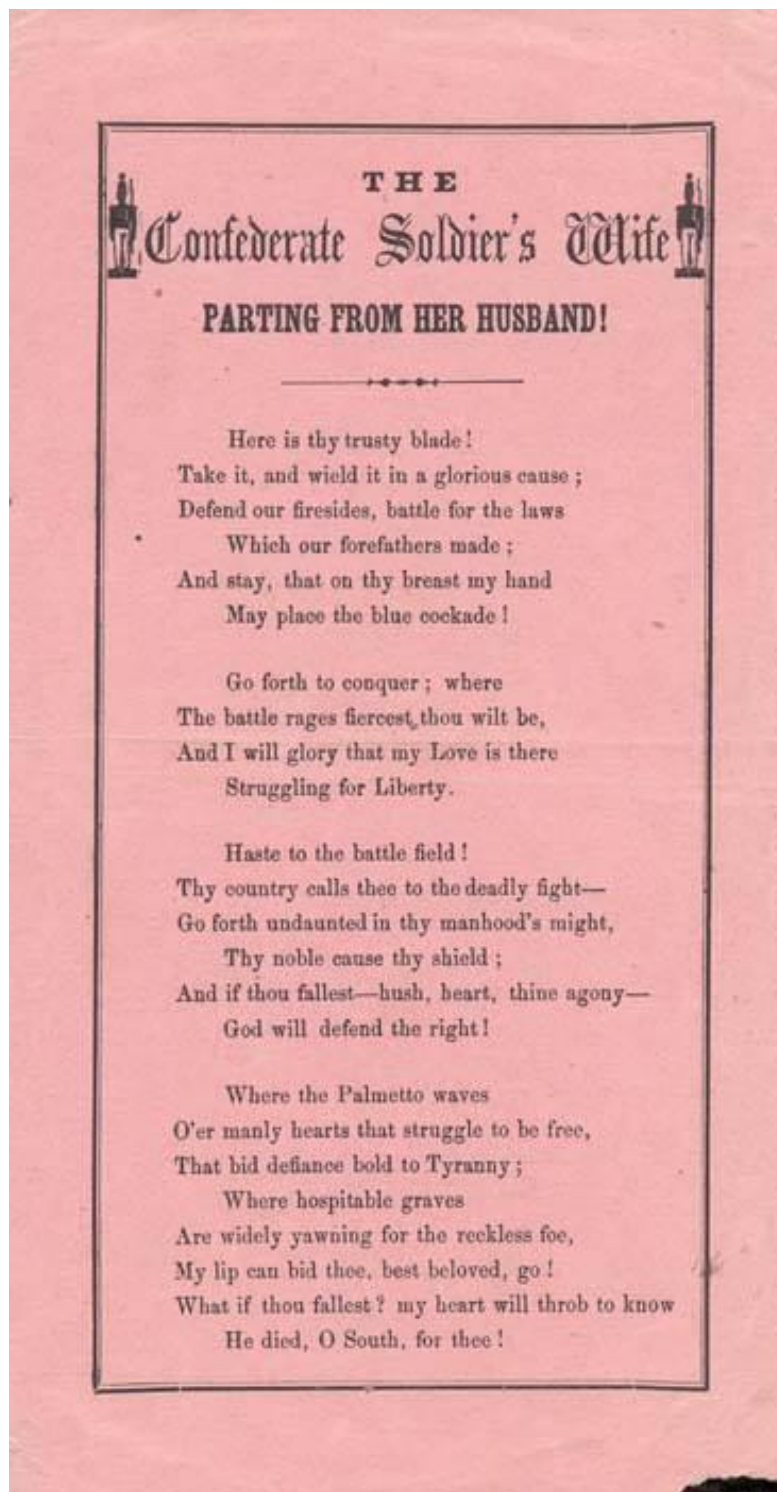
Haste to the battle field!
Thy country calls thee to the deadly fight--
Go forth undaunted in thy manhood's might,
Thy noble cause thy shield;
And if thou fallest--hush, heart, thine agony--
God will defend the right!

Where the Palmetto waves
O'er manly hearts that struggle to be free,
That bid defiance bold to Tyranny;
Where hospitable graves
Are widely yawning for the reckless foe,
My lip can bid thee, best beloved, go!
What if thou fallest? my heart will throb to know
He died, O South, for thee!"

- Poem: "The Confederate Soldier's Wife: Parting from Her
Husband!"

1861

Provided courtesy of the University Library, [The University of
North Carolina at Chapel Hill](http://www.lib.unc.edu/)



The Lies and Hypocrisy of the Civil War

By [Jacob G. Hornberger](#) on Jan 24, 2018



More than 150 years after the Civil War, the nation is engulfed in controversy over statues of people who fought for the Confederacy. Many people want the statues taken down. The statues, they say, depict men who were slaveowners, slavery proponents, and traitors. Those who want the statues to stay in place are said to be racists. The feelings run so deep on both sides of the controversy that one would think that the Civil War ended just yesterday.

As a libertarian, I question why government should erect statues in the first place, to anyone. That's simply not a legitimate role of government. Moreover, why should people be taxed to fund a statue of someone whose beliefs or behavior they dislike or oppose?

Private entities, of course, should be free to erect any statues they want, so long as they aren't subsidized by the state and the statues are on privately owned property. In fact, in 2003 a group spent hundreds of thousands of dollars to establish the Confederate Memorial Park in Lookout Point, Maryland, which features a statue and battle flags that celebrate the Confederacy. It is privately funded and people are free to boycott it or even protest it. It is an example of how things operate in a private-property system.

The statue controversy exposes lies and hypocrisy that characterize the popular depiction of the Civil War.

The most popular lie is the one that says that Abraham Lincoln waged the war to free the slaves. That's just a plain lie. Ending slavery was the result at the end of the war but it was clearly not Lincoln's goal at the beginning of the war.

Lincoln had one reason and one reason alone for initiating war against the Confederacy: to keep the nation intact by suppressing the South's secession. That was it. That was Lincoln's sole aim. Prior to the war, he had made it

clear that slavery was legal under the U.S. Constitution. Thus, he believed, the only way to end it legally would have been by constitutional amendment.

Indeed, further proof of Lincoln's aim is seen in his Emancipation Proclamation, which freed slaves only in certain areas. If he were waging the war to end slavery, wouldn't he have proclaimed the freedom of all slaves, not just some of them?

Let's assume that there was no slavery in the South and that the South had seceded for some other reason, say, tariffs, or simply because Southerners had decided that they no longer wanted to associate with the North. Even without slavery, there is no doubt that Lincoln would have initiated the war to prevent the South from seceding.

What if the Confederate States seceded today and declared their independence? Does anyone doubt that federal forces would be sent into the South again to suppress the secession? Obviously, their aim would not be to end slavery but to keep the nation intact, the same aim that Lincoln had when he ordered federal forces to invade the South.

So why the lie? Why not teach American children the truth — that the Civil War was waged to prevent secession and that ending slavery was simply a byproduct of the war?

I suggest that the reason for the lie is that proponents of the Civil War know that suppressing secession might not be considered by many to be a noble cause for a war that killed and maimed hundreds of thousands of people and destroyed half the country, not to mention that it damaged the freedom and democratic processes of the country.

Not so with ending slavery. That's something noble. That's something that many people would say was worth the tremendous sacrifices in life, limb, freedom, and prosperity.

Thus, the lie comes into existence: The Civil War was waged to end slavery, it is said, which is a noble cause, one worth sacrificing the lives of hundreds of thousands of people and the destruction of half the country.

Treason?

Why do some proponents of the Civil War consider the suppression of secession to be less than a noble cause?

With secession, people are simply saying, "We don't want to be associated with you anymore. We wish to separate our states from this country and establish our own country."

With the suppression of secession, people are essentially responding, "Tough luck. We don't care whether you want to continue associating with us or not. We are going to initiate force against you to prevent you from going your way. We will force you to remain associated with us. We will kill and destroy you until you change your mind."

It is fairly obvious that that position doesn't have the nobility that ending slavery does. That's undoubtedly why the lie began.

In fact, I believe that Lincoln himself began realizing that as the war progressed and the death and destruction mounted exponentially. When he provoked the incident at Fort Sumter, I think he figured that the war would be quickly brought to a conclusion and that the seceding states would be quickly defeated.

Lincoln's mindset was much like the Washington, D.C., crowd of socialites and sightseers that gathered in Virginia to watch the first Battle of Bull Run at the inception of the war. They viewed the battle as sort of a big sports event, one that would be over rather quickly, with the federal team winning. Once it was clear that the Confederate forces were prevailing in the battle, the D.C. socialites and sightseers ran for their lives back to D.C. in fear that they would be captured or killed.

That's essentially what many supporters of the Civil War have done. They have fled from the truth and convinced themselves that the Civil War was initiated principally to end slavery and only secondarily to suppress secession.

During the statue controversy, people have accused the secessionists of being traitors. They say that it was treason for Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Jeb Stuart, and others to secede from the Union.

But isn't treason a legal concept? If the Constitution permitted secession, which many people believed, then how could it be treasonous to secede? Indeed, at the end of the war, federal officials took Davis into custody and threatened to prosecute him for treason. Deciding that discretion was the better part of valor, however, they dropped their prosecution. One reason might have been that they didn't want to risk a Supreme Court ruling on the matter.

There is an important point about secession that needs to be made, one that exposes the hypocrisy of those who condemn the South for seceding. That point is: The United States itself was founded on secession. And most of the people who condemn the South for seceding nonetheless celebrate America's secession from Great Britain in 1776.

We call it the American Revolution, but that's really a misnomer. It wasn't a revolution at all. A revolution is an attempt by rebels to oust the existing regime and take control of the central government. That's not what the American colonists in 1776 were doing. They had no interest in taking control over the British government. They simply wanted to secede from it.

Keep in mind that the people who signed the Declaration of Independence were not Americans. They were British subjects, just as people in the Confederacy were American citizens. The British colonies were part of Great Britain, much as Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Virgin Islands are part of the United States today.

So the men who signed the Declaration were simply saying, "We don't want to be part of your country anymore. We don't want to associate with you. We wish to establish our own country." They didn't want to take over the British government. They simply wanted to secede from Great Britain and establish their own country, just as Southerners wanted to do nearly 90 years later.

Today, some Americans celebrate George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and Patrick Henry as patriots for seceding from their country while, at the same time, condemning Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, and Stonewall Jackson as traitors for seceding from theirs.

Of course, often it's a question of who wins and who loses that determines whether a secessionist is a patriot or a traitor. Great Britain certainly did not consider its rebelling British colonists to be patriots. On the contrary, it considered them to be traitors and criminals, the same way that many Americans today view Davis, Lee, Jackson, and other Southerners who lost their war for secession.

Sovereign states

People claim that Southerners were fighting to preserve slavery and, therefore, cannot under any circumstances be considered patriots.

They miss two important points, however. One is that the secessionists in 1776 intended to preserve slavery in their new country and, nonetheless, they are still considered to be patriots.

The other point is related: It's possible to fight for two principles, one noble and the other ignoble. Lee provides a good example. When the war broke out, Lincoln offered him command over all Union forces. Lee turned down the offer and returned to Virginia, where he assumed command over the Confederacy's Army of Northern Virginia. At the time, his wife was also a slaveowner.

Critics today call Lee a traitor. They say that he betrayed his country by taking up arms against it (just as some people considered George Washington, who was also a slave-owner, to be a traitor for taking up arms against his country).

The problem is that such critics are looking at the situation from the standpoint of a 21st-century American, one who has been indoctrinated into viewing the federal government and the nation in a way that is entirely different from how 18th-century and 19th-century Americans viewed them.

Today's Americans are taught to view the United States as one nation, consisting of states that are inferior and subordinate to the federal government.

That was not the mindset of our ancestors. They viewed the nation as a collection of sovereign and independent entities (i.e., states) that had simply confederated together to facilitate matters of common interest.

In the process, however, the states understood that they were not surrendering their separate, independent, and sovereign status. That was manifested in the type of political structure that they established. The charter by which they came together was called, appropriately, the Articles of Confederation. That's because they came together simply as a confederation and without losing the independence and sovereignty of each state. Under the Articles the federal government was given very few powers. It wasn't even given the power to tax.

Most people considered their home state to be their real country. That's where their loyalties lay. That's where their allegiance was — not to the United States but rather to Virginia or South Carolina. People didn't see themselves as citizens of the United States. They saw themselves as citizens of their respective states.

That mindset was reflected by the way Americans prior to the Civil War referred grammatically to the United States. When doing so, they would use the plural form: "The United States are moving in a different direction." Sometime after the Civil War and continuing through today, the country is referred to in the singular: "The United States is moving in a different direction."

It was with that mindset that Lee turned down Lincoln's request to command the Union forces. In his mind, to do so would constitute treason because it would entail waging war against his own country, which was Virginia. And that was the mindset of most Southerners. In their minds, they were fighting for their country against an illegal invader, notwithstanding the fact that their system was based on slavery. That is, they would have had the mindset with respect to patriotism even if there had been no slavery in the South.

Proponents of the Civil War ignore some other important points.

If the war was actually about slavery rather than secession, U.S. forces could have invaded the Confederacy, freed the slaves, and returned home, leaving the Confederacy as an independent nation. After all, doesn't the U.S. government justify some of its foreign interventions in that way today? After the infamous WMDs failed to be immediately found in Iraq, U.S. officials said that they were actually invading and occupying Iraq to free the Iraqi people from Saddam Hussein's tyranny. In the process, they didn't absorb Iraq into the United States.

They could have done the same thing to the Confederacy — invade, free the slaves, and return home without forcibly re-absorbing the Confederacy. The reason they didn't is clear: the war was about secession, not slavery.

Moreover, there was another way to bring an end to slavery without all the massive death and destruction that Lincoln's war entailed. The North could have acceded to the secession and then declared itself to be a sanctuary for runaway slaves.

What about the Fugitive Slave Act, which required Northern states to return slaves to their owners? It would have been gone. Remember: with secession, there would now be two separate and independent countries — the United States of America and the Confederate States of America. There would be nothing the Confederacy could do to force the North to return runaway slaves.

That would have undoubtedly broken the back of the slave system in the South. After all, slavery was a dying institution anyway, not only in a moral sense but also in an efficiency sense. Operations based on slavery could not compete against enterprises based on consensual, paid employees. It was just a matter of time before the entire system collapsed. A sanctuary system in the North would have accelerated its demise.

War crimes

Finally, in the matter of statues and the honoring and glorification of Union leaders, it's important to keep in mind the grave war crimes ordered by Lincoln, and committed by Philip Sheridan and William T. Sherman, especially in Virginia's Shenandoah Valley and in Sherman's March to the Sea.

Traditional rules of warfare precluded the waging of war against civilians, a principle that had been taught to Sheridan and Sherman at West Point. Yet, that is precisely what those two men and the troops under their command did. They intentionally targeted women, children, seniors, and other noncombatants by burning their homes, their crops, and their towns and villages, with the intent of killing them by starvation or exposure to the elements. The idea was that it would bring the war to an earlier conclusion, especially by demoralizing Confederate soldiers who would be losing their wives, children, siblings, and parents.

It's a rather straight line from what was done in the South to the atomic bombings at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the U.S. carpet bombing of North Korean towns and villages, the bombing of civilian targets in North Vietnam, the killing of civilians at My Lai and countless other villages in South Vietnam, and the several missile and drone attacks on wedding parties in Afghanistan. Every one of those war crimes is based on the notion that it's okay as long as it saves American lives by ending the war sooner, especially by demoralizing the enemy. They all stretch back to the war crimes that Sheridan and Sherman committed in the South.

I would be remiss if I failed to mention the extreme dictatorial actions committed by Lincoln. His arrest of the Maryland legislature. His jailing of critical journalists. His suspension of *habeas corpus*. His embrace of conscription. His enactment of the Legal Tender Laws. They were all illegal under our form of constitutional government. They are also characteristic of some of the most brutal dictatorships in history.

Indeed, let's not forget that while Lincoln opposed slavery prior to being elected president, he was also a white separatist, believing at best that blacks and whites should be kept separate and that blacks should be forcibly deported to Africa.

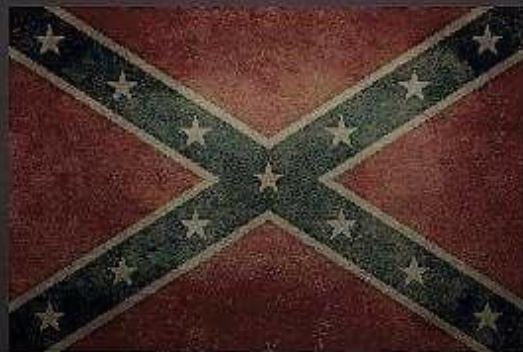
Lincoln ended up winning and slavery was ended, which was the one good thing that came out of the war. But it's not necessary to honor war criminals and white separatists simply because they won, especially when ending slavery wasn't the reason they initiated the Civil War. Indeed, does winning mean that lies and hypocrisy have to be a major legacy of the Civil War?

This article was originally published by the [Future of Freedom Foundation](#) and is reprinted here with permission.

About Jacob G. Hornberger

Jacob Hornberger is founder and president of The Future of Freedom Foundation

Let us be the
ancestors our
descendants will
thank.



The Midnight Ride that Saved Jefferson and Henry

By [Joe Wolverton](#) on Jan 25, 2018



Listen, my children, and you shall hear of the midnight ride of — *Jack Jouett?*

Jouett's mission, like that of his more famous fellow horseman, was to warn American patriots of the approaching attack by British regulars.

While most people have heard of Paul Revere and his ride, forever memorialized by the poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, there are few who know anything of Jouett, even though his ride has been described as having had “a greater impact on the outcome of the American Revolution than did Paul Revere's ride.”

John “Jack” Jouett, Jr. was a man who looked the part of a hero. He stood 6 feet four inches tall and was described by his contemporaries as “muscular and handsome.” He descended from a Norman Huguenot family accustomed to fighting against the oppression of tyrants.

Even though he didn't have the good fortune of having a Longfellow to immortalize his name and his exploits, Jouett's story and service to the cause of liberty are every bit as exciting as those of the Massachusetts silversmith.

Jouett was a captain in the Virginia militia and was deployed outside of Charlottesville, Virginia. Late in the night on June 3, 1781, Jouett was sleeping in front of a famous watering hole — the Cuckoo Tavern. He and his unit were bivouacked on the lawn of the building when they were awakened by a sound of several horses approaching the location quickly.

As Jouett roused himself, he saw a large number of “White Coats,” the name given by locals to the British dragoons under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Banastre “the Butcher” Tarleton, a notoriously brutal man sent by Lord Cornwallis to retake Virginia as part of the wider British “southern strategy” to isolate the South from the rest of America and win the war piece by piece.

To Jouett’s surprise and shock, the Butcher himself rode at the front of the White Coat force, composed of 180 dragoons and 70 mounted infantry ready to carry out their commander’s orders with precision and ferocity.

Jouett instantly understood the reason for the British presence at the Cuckoo Tavern: to capture Governor Thomas Jefferson (and likely hang him for treason for having written the Declaration of Independence) and to disrupt the deliberations of the Virginian legislature.

Jefferson, Patrick Henry, and the other “rebels” in the Virginia General Assembly were meeting in Charlottesville, just 40 miles from where the British cavalry stood surrounding Jouett and his small detachment of the Virginia militia.

Most of that force was deployed up north, fighting with George Washington, leaving the lawmakers of the Old Dominion — including Jefferson and Henry — practically undefended and helpless in the face of Tarleton’s mounted force of British regulars.

Jouett realized what he had to do: He had to find a way to evade Tarleton and the scouts he undoubtedly deployed along the road to Charlottesville and warn Jefferson and the others to flee from what would be a sure slaughter and likely the hangman’s noose.

Just before midnight on June 3, 1781, Jack Jouett set out on his horse (described as “the best bred and fleetest of foot of any nag in seven counties”) to cover the more than 40 miles between the Cuckoo Tavern and Charlottesville.

Jouett rode through the middle of the night and through the thick and tangled backwoods of Virginia. The trail was rough and the mission was critical.

Jouett and every other patriot understood that the capture of Thomas Jefferson and Patrick Henry would be not only devastating for the American morale, but also a powerful public relations coup for Cornwallis and the crown that he served.

Narrowly escaping capture on several occasions, Jouett rode with urgency through the nearly impassible byroads and Indian trails he was forced to travel.

As one writer related in a *Scribner’s* article published in June, 1928:

The unfrequented pathway over which this horseman set out on his all-night journey can only be imagined. His progress was greatly impeded by matted undergrowth, tangled bush, overhanging vines and gullies ... his face was cruelly lashed by tree limbs as he rode forward and scars said to have remained the rest of his life were the result of lacerations sustained from these lowhanging branches.

The next scene in the story was retold in an article published in 1934 by the *Richmond Times-Dispatch*:

By breakfast time Tarleton had reached Dr. Walkers in Albemarle County. Here he decided to take breakfast. It is thought that Mrs. Walker had been informed by Jack Jouett Jr. that he was on his way to warn Governor Jefferson and the Legislature for the British general had to wait some time for his breakfast. His troops were given the first and second breakfasts prepared.

General Tarleton became impatient, and made an investigation. He was told he would have to place the kitchen under guard, if he wanted breakfast, which he did. But he had been delayed for some time; time enough for Governor Jefferson and the Legislature to be warned.

On Jack Jouett Jr.'s way to Monticello he passed through the village of Milton at dawn, and shouted, "The British are coming." Some thought he was joking, as he was known to be a great joker. A few minutes later, the rider arrived at Monticello, and warned the Governor of Virginia, who quickly gave the rider a glass of madeira to brace him up, for his trip to warn the Legislature.

Having been warned by Jouett, Governor Jefferson sent his family away to Blenheim, the home of Colonel Edward Carter. He stayed back, going through Monticello collecting critical documents before following his family in haste.

Having realized that he had dropped his walking sword during his flight, Jefferson headed back to Monticello to retrieve it. While riding away, his sword in hand, Jefferson saw British dragoons heading toward his home. That was how close Thomas Jefferson came to being captured and executed by the British!

So narrow was the escape, in fact, one biographer of Thomas Jefferson claimed that "while Jefferson was on the lawn of Monticello, Captain of Dragoons McLeon was actually in the house."

After Jouett arrived in Charlottesville and warned the legislators, seven of that number delayed their departure and were captured by Tarleton's troops.

In honor of his heroism, the Virginia Assembly awarded Captain Jouett a "brace of silver mounted pistols and a jeweled sword."

Despite being all but ignored by history books, Jack Jouett's 40-mile ride through the unforgiving forest in the darkest hours of the night of June 3, 1781, has, as the *Times-Dispatch* claimed, "never been equaled in history." For comparison, consider the fact that Paul Revere's renowned ride covered fewer than 20 miles. Moreover, the Bostonian rode on a well-traveled public road on a night blessed with a bright moon to guide his mount.

After the war, Jouett settled in Kentucky, married his Virginia sweetheart, and the couple had 12 children. He served for many years in the Kentucky legislature before his death on March 1, 1822 while visiting his daughter in Bath County, Kentucky. Remarkably, the location of Jouett's final resting place remains a mystery to this day.

[This article was originally published at The New American.](#)

About Joe Wolverton

Mr. Joe Wolverton is a native of Osceola, Arkansas, but as the son of a career soldier, he was raised both in Europe and America, graduating from high school in Frankfurt, Germany. Joe received his B.A. degree in Political Science from Brigham Young University in 1995 and his Juris Doctor in 2001 from the University of Memphis in Tennessee. Since 2004, Joe has been a featured contributor to The New American magazine. Most recently, he has written a cover story article on the rise of the surveillance state, as well as numerous articles exposing the tyranny of the National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) and related legislation that he has dubbed the Dossier of Dictatorship. His articles on the NDAA, the Constitution, states rights, drones, and the surveillance state have appeared in national and international publications, including LewRockwell.com, the Ron Paul Forums, the Tenth Amendment Center, Infowars, the Guardian (U.K.), and Business Insider, among others. Joe is a featured speaker on the nationwide Nullify Now! tour and lectures frequently at Campaign for Liberty events. Apart from his work as a journalist and public speaker, Joe is a professor of American Government and was a practicing constitutional law attorney until 2009.

The Plundered South

By Sam H. Jones on Jan 31, 2018



Address by Sam H. Jones, Governor of Louisiana to the Southern Farm Bureau Training School, Monroe, La., August 18, 1943

The history of mankind relates many stories where superior military force has conquered nations of superior civilization. In the wake of overwhelming brute force the great citadels of culture and economic and social progress have fallen never to rise again. Egypt, Byzantium, Greece and Rome are but comparatively modern examples of these uncommendable sporadic outbreaks that unfortunately have characterized the course of mankind—and littered the rugged pathway of civilization's struggle upward.

But here in America, for more than a hundred years, we have witnessed and lived through a more refined version of the same process—a process that has for its purpose the reduction of the fairest portion of our country to the permanent status of a conquered province—and the thwarting even of the laws of nature to perpetuate this unthinkable injustice. For more than a hundred years the Southern part of the United States has been the victim of a studied plan to overcome its superior economic advantages and reduce it to a state of economic vassalage.

The war of the sixties was but a minor factor in the deliberate design to take the richest portion of the nation and, somehow, convert it into the most poverty-stricken—with resulting damage to its institutions, culture and standards of civilization. And

how well this design has succeeded may be clearly delineated by this statement: In less than 100 years the South has seen its wealth and income reduced from the highest in the nation to the lowest. It has seen its foreign commerce descend from a position of world supremacy to one of third-rate importance within the nation itself. It has seen its once proud agriculture—which produced a majority of the nation's wealthy men prior to the war of the sixties—reduced to a system of peasantry which must acknowledge in shame that it has four million tenant farmers whose people have an average per capita income of only \$73.00 per year. And, finally, it has seen its position of dominance in the field of statesmanship and government overthrown and that section which once furnished the presidents of the nation is now considered fortunate, indeed, if a single cabinet position is condescendingly allotted to it.

And thus today that section of America which was ordained by nature to be the richest has become the poorest. Its natural resources are being ruthlessly taken. Its raw materials are daily being siphoned away. Its farmers have been placed in the bondage of Northern industrialists. Its own businessmen have denied the right to industrialize. Its streams and waterways which once carried more cargo than the ships of the British Empire have been made impotent and useless because of juggled freight rates which force both industry and commerce into the Northeast portion of our country, comprising only fourteen percent of the nation's land area and with only eleven percent of the basic raw materials of the country.

So in spite of the fact that we have today the same land, the same climate, the same natural resources, the same geographical position—and the same strains of blood in our citizenship, 97.8 percent of which is native born—we have the lowest income, the least wealth, the poorest educational facilities, the least number of books in circulation, the smallest bank deposits, the smallest percentage of insurance assets, the most limited advantages in health and hygiene, the most eroded soils, the poorest agriculture and the most ineffective representation in the affairs of the nation; not because of the quality of that leadership but because of the existing political system.

Thus what has been done to us in a period of 100 years makes the sack and pillage of Rome look like the work of amateurs. The ancient vandals in their uncivilized way visited destruction and took away the spoils of war—then went their way. We in the South have had to submit, not to one sporadic foray, but to a century of constant strength-sapping tactics and practices that have taken from us all that could be taken and have levied tribute against us on all that is left. Thus today the Southern cotton farmer is an indentured slave of the Northern industrialist for one fourth of his lifetime. The Southern manufacturer must pay a tribute of 37 percent to sixty-five percent to his Northern competitor. The Southern farmer, constituting one-half the nation's total, is so poor he is able to buy only one-fifth the nation's farm implements. The Southern laboring man gets, in peace time, an average of 16 cents an hour less than his Northern brother, and, even in this time of war, the United States government, itself, has placed its stamp of approval on a discrimination against him in certain war plants, which means 25 percent less to Southern labor—when the cost of the raw material is the same and the product is sold to the government itself for exactly the same price.

In a land of supposedly equal opportunity children of the South have but a fraction of the chance for a good education as those in more fortunate sections. As proof of this there are four million children in a certain section of the rural South whose parents have an aggregate income of only two percent of the nation's total. In a section of the industrial Northeast, on the other hand, there are eight million school children whose parents have an aggregate income of 42 percent of the nation's total. Thus these children have 21 times the better opportunity to get a start in life than the boys and girls of the South. Because of lower income and wealth it requires in a given portion of the South a rate of school taxation four times as much per capita to give the same standards of public education as it does in a given portion of the Northeast.

This picture presents, not a sectional, but a national problem. It was Abraham Lincoln who said a nation cannot survive half slave and half free; and that a house divided against itself cannot long endure. It is just as true today that this country can never be the strong, healthy, virile nation, economically, socially and politically it is entitled to be, until the legal obstacles to the progress of the South have been removed—and until we are accepted back into the Union of the American States, in full fellowship and in full and equal stature.

Perhaps there are those who believe I have overstated the facts. I have, if anything, understated the facts; and I shall, here, document the charge.

At the present time, or just prior to the present war, the average per capita wealth of the Southern people was about one third of that of the Northeastern states. To be exact ours was \$463.00 per capita; theirs more than \$1,370.00 per capita. Because we have today only about one third as much wealth per capita it will be interesting to you to know that in 1860 the per capita wealth in the South was approximately 25 percent greater than that in the North. And it might be interesting to residents of Louisiana to know that the per capita wealth of this State was 72 percent more than the average for the North; and that Louisianians had incomes considerably higher than New Yorkers in the year 1850. And in that year the poorest state in the South was richer than any of the states of the North, Massachusetts and Rhode Island excepted. So when it is considered that today that the poorest state in the North is richer than the richest state in the South these figures are truly amazing.

For fear that some may go away wondering whether negro slaves were included in the above statistics for 1850, let me hasten to assure you that they were. Had they not been included the per capita wealth of the South would have been 343 percent of that of the North (U. S. Census 1850: property worth all Northern states \$233 per person; Southern states \$806 per person).

The value of exports has always been considered a fair indicator of economic stability. The United States Department of Commerce figures for the year 1859 show Northern exports to be \$45,395,541 and those of the South to be \$193,399,618—or about 4 ½ times those of the North. So strong was the position of the South that the London Economist, a British commercial newspaper made the astounding statement in 1858 that the economic life of Great Britain was controlled from New Orleans and Charleston. If you should mention these cities in British commercial circles today they'd probably say with reference to New Orleans: "Oh, yes, that's the place where they stage the famous Mardi Gras"; and of Charleston they'd probably inquire whether you referred to South Carolina, West Virginia or Charlestown, Massachusetts.

In the year 1850 the total wealth of the nation was approximately seven billion dollars of which almost 50 percent was located in the South. Today the total wealth is approximately 300 billion dollars of which the South has only 10 percent. In 1850 the South had better than 80 percent of the nation's exports; today it has about 21 percent. In that year New Orleans had 20 percent more exports than New York, while in the year 1940 the value of its exports has dropped to about 11 ½ percent of those of New York.

All this was reflected in social and other conditions prevailing as far back as 1850 when one commentator observed that "the census discloses a degree of poverty in New England which scatters thousands of families to the four winds of heaven and feeds the poor houses with 135 percent more paupers than is found in the South." The same commentator pointed out that in 1847 in the city of New York one out of every five residents were given relief from public funds and public charity. From 1836 to 1848 pauperism increased ten times faster than wealth or population in New York and Massachusetts, while in the South pauperism was almost unknown.

How completely the position has been reversed is shown by the fact that in 1940 one out of every five citizens of Louisiana received some form of public relief when such was practically non-existent in the South 90 years before.

A comparison between the South and New England is now and then revealing and amazing. Today New England is a community of high income, social standards and educational attainments. Its economy far exceeds that of the South. Yet in 1850 the economy of that section was such that one out of every seven families was without a home, while in the South only one family out of every 52 was without a home.

Parenthetically the connection between poverty and crime is also vividly shown by the census figures of 1850. These figures show that New York State, with a population of nearly four million, had 10,270 convictions for crime while South Carolina, with only 1/5 of that population, had only 46 such convictions—or, to put it in another way about 4500 percent less than in New York State.

All that I have said heretofore has been confined to facts for which there is documentary proof. Let me now repeat a story I have heard repeatedly but in substantiation of which I have not yet found written evidence, but which I believe. I am told that at one time in the early days of this country there was a total of only eight millionaires in the entire United States and that seven of these resided in Natchez, Mississippi, deriving their wealth and incomes from the rich delta lands across the Mississippi River in Louisiana. If this story is true, I might add that the same fertile lands are still here but the millionaires therefrom are gone.

Now how has this modern sack and pillage of this Southern empire been accomplished? How has the South been reduced to a state of economic, social and political bondage? We have seen how, in an even race with no handicaps imposed, the South far outstripped the North and controlled the economy not only of America, but of the British Empire. How, then, did this modern phenomenon of economic juggling take place. And it is a sullied and systematic plan.

I think this last question can best be answered by quoting Abbott Lawrence, who was Daniel Webster's political and economic adviser, when the former wrote the latter in the year 1828, commenting on the proposed tariff law, saying: "This bill if adopted as amended will keep the South and West in debt to New England the next hundred years."

Perhaps Abbott Lawrence overstated the importance of that particular measure. But he did not overstate the importance of the idea that was accepted in that bill—the idea that natural advantages can be overcome by legislative tinkering which creates artificial subsidies, the effect of which is to build up one section at the expense and by the impoverishment of the other.

Thus the adoption of the principle of federal subsidies for the benefit of the North was the beginning of the end of the economic supremacy of the South. And from that day forward our future and stability was trembling and doomed. But, in passing, let me say that we of the South were not without fault in our own undoing. We failed and refused to see then the inevitable industrialization of the nation. We failed to see then that the industrialization of the South would have been the

greatest possible boon to Southern agriculture. But this failure on our part does not justify the long line of abuses and acts of favoritism which have built the North at the expense of the South and the West.

The tariff was the first of these subsidies. It caused the Southern farmer to sell his cotton in an unprotected market and buy his goods in a protected market, at a price which is 25 percent above the world price level. Thus in the more or less typical pre-war year of 1937 the Southern cotton farmer paid a tribute of \$800,000,000 to the Northern manufacturer. (And the same government which exacts this tribute refused by another piece of legislation to let the South manufacture its own products.)

I should like to quote from a speech made by Senator Eastland of Mississippi, showing the effect of this tariff subsidy on the Southern cotton farmer as follows: "This means that one year in four, one week in four, three months in twelve, one year in each four, the cotton farmer works to pay tribute to the manufacturer of the East. He is forced by law to give this additional labor to the protected interests of this country. When a cotton grower reaches the age of sixty, he has contributed fifteen years of free labor to the protected interests of the North and East—one year in four, fifteen years in sixty. This is not only economic slavery but human slavery, just as bad, just as dark, and just as unjust as ever existed on any continent of this earth."

This subsidy, by means of the tariff, effectively subordinated the farm interests of America to those of industry. They have remained subordinate ever since. But there were still other advantages which had to be erased or checkmated. The South, by virtue of its waterways and ports, at one time controlled four-fifths of the nation's commerce. But about this time the railroad was becoming a factor. Then it was that another form of subsidy was brought into play to destroy the advantages which nature had given us and further assist the North. Millions and millions of acres of land were granted to railroad corporations, the obvious purpose of which was to favor the Northeastern ports at the expense of the Southern ports to build the North at the expense of the South. How well this has succeeded is best shown by the comparative figures showing exports from Northern and Southern ports for both the years 1850 and 1940.

This design was again carried out by the use of federal funds to divert commerce away from Gulf ports by building the Panama Canal instead of using the Nicaraguan or Isthmus of Tehautepec routes. Of the three routes suggested only one was not advantageous to the Gulf ports. It was, of course, the one selected—to the great advantage of New York and other Northeastern ports and the resulting great detriment to the South. And only recently the President of the United States recommended the expenditure of several hundred million dollars to build the St. Lawrence waterway, the only effect of which would be to help a foreign country and the extreme Northeast part of this country at the expense of the South and the Mid-West. Only the intervention of war prevented this discriminatory move.

Having used subsidies to build up industries in the Northeast and having used subsidies to control the transport of a nation by means of railroads, our friends in the North sought to nail down these advantages by using still another subsidy. This was the new national freight rate scandal built up through the medium of the Interstate Commerce Commission. The plan is very simple. The country is divided up into arbitrary freight rate territories. The 14 percent of the nation's land area North of the Ohio and Potomac and east of the Mississippi is appropriately designated the "Official territory," meaning, obviously the rest of us are un-official. The purpose is to compel the concentration of all high class manufacturing concerns in that area—in spite of the fact that 89 percent of the basic raw materials are outside that territory in the South and West. It works. Even with this handicap of raw materials that territory has 76 percent of the high class manufacturing in the nation. How does this come about? By fixing the freight rate in the official territory on the basis of \$1.00; by increasing the rate to \$1.39 in the Southeast and \$1.65 in the Southwest. Nothing could be simpler.

Now in order to perpetuate the political control in the hands of the Northeast a system of political subsidies was inaugurated and remains in effect today. Originally it took the form of pensions to the Union soldiers which the South had to pay along with pensions to its own soldiers. Thus our money was siphoned off to increase the purchasing power of the North and to nourish the infant industries to in turn crush and enslave the South. From 1862 to 1936 the federal government distributed in such pensions a total of over eight billion dollars, 90 percent of which went to the Northeast (See *Divided We Stand*, by Walter Prescott Webb).

This system, with the accompanying waving of the "bloody shirt" worked so well that it was embellished as the years rolled by and those who cried the hardest against the South and offered the most in cash benefits to Northern veterans usually won the elections and controlled the country.

And now that this phase of prejudice has happily passed from us the principle of subsidy had to be expanded to other and new fields. Thus the WPA came into existence. One would think, of course, that in a land of equal opportunities and equal rights, there would be an equal distribution of the dole. But this could not be. No one had to contest Southern votes, so why waste money on them. They were always in the bag for one party and out of the bag for the other. As a result, Pennsylvania, a doubtful Northern state, received in one year as much for WPA as ten Southern states combined. And no one has ever

satisfactorily explained why a Southerner was paid only \$28 per month while a Northerner was paid \$50 a month, to lean on the same kind of shovel, and rake the same kind of leaves.

Thus our Northern friends have effectually succeeded in checkmating all our natural advantages with artificial obstacles; they have neatly jockeyed us into a political corner from which we seem incapable of emerging. And to add insult to injury, they assume all right, title and interest in our vital resources such as oil and gas; create neat little agencies like the Federal Power Commission to legalize the theft of our natural gas; and finally get mad because God Almighty placed the raw petroleum for gasoline underneath the soil of the Southwest and far distant from them. To thwart this work of nature they get a ruling from some bureau that we get no more than they get, although we have here a surplus of gasoline, a surplus of transportation facilities within the South; and a surplus of synthetic rubber with which to make the tires.

Because we of the South have not been the favored section of the nation, it has never occurred to us that it would be just as logical for us to demand that Maine stop eating so many lobsters of which it has a surplus, or that Vermont stop consuming maple syrup just because they have so much.

When you consider the effective job that has been done in a perfectly legal way against the South we have to admit a certain cynical admiration for people who can literally make black out of white; night out of day; and riches out of poverty. We have got to hand it to them.

And during all this time we have sought to protect only three treasures. We barricaded ourselves in the house of democracy because it was the only shelter available to us. We brought into that house our three most treasured possessions. (1) Allies to fight tariff discriminations, (2) States rights to protect our rights as sovereign commonwealths, and (3) the right to regulate within the law our own social and racial problems. We traded all else for these three. We barricaded the doors against our known enemies from without, only to realize too late that these possessions had been taken from us by friends in our own household.

It has not been a pleasant ending.

It should not be an ending at all. A hundred years ago the position of the North and the South was reversed. The people of the North did not capitulate. They did not sit idly by. They mapped out a program for the development of their section.

They mapped out a program for the development of their section. They put it to work with might and main. They succeeded by the force of their own determination. And today prosperity reigns throughout that section, even beyond the optimistic predictions of Abbott Lawrence himself.

The fight of the North shows courage we could well emulate. I propose that we commence now to pull the South up by its own bootstraps. But I do not propose that in doing so we endeavor to injure any other section. In a land with so much natural wealth this should never be necessary. In addition to this, as good Americans, we have no desire to do harm to another group in our sister states.

How then can we do this: First by correcting our own farm problems, diversifying our activities, improving our crops, expanding our cattle industry, developing our markets, and carrying farm education to the adults throughout the area. Second, by utilizing our bountiful natural resources and raw materials in developing an industrial South that will balance our economy and actually become a boon to agriculture itself. Third, by developing our commerce, foreign and domestic, by means of waterways, ocean lines, air transport, along with highways and railroads—remaining ever mindful that the greatest development will lie to the South of us in Latin America with which we are in close proximity. Fourth, by abandoning traditional political tactics which have done nothing but maneuver us into a corner and further impoverish our people.

I am aware that some object to diversification of farm activity. I am aware that some say we should not compete with the middle and Southwest in cattle raising. My own opinion is that the sooner we get more things in common, economically and politically speaking, with the Middle West, the better off we are going to be and the sooner. Today we are stagnating agriculturally. We are losing our world cotton markets without rhyme or reason simply because our voice is not loud enough. For a hundred years we of Louisiana have fought a battle to maintain our sugar crops and have partially won even over the preachments of Mr. Henry Wallace that sugar is an “uneconomic crop,” despite the fact that South Louisiana has lived on sugar for the better part of two centuries. Today we are in a fair way to losing our rice export market because of a few crackpots in Washington who think more of foreign social experiments than they do of their own people.

I am aware that the meek and weak-hearted say that we can never industrialize. But I know that when a section has the overwhelming majority of the basic raw materials, the finest climate and working conditions, the most efficient labor anywhere in America, and the best and most varied transportation facilities, there is but one thing necessary to succeed and that is to whip the freight rate obstacle. This what the Southern Governors intend to do. And as evidence that we mean

business, we are working with Western Governors on a program which will consolidate the strength of both sections for the mutual advantage of both.

I am aware that some throw cold water on new trade routes but I know that cargo follows passenger traffic. And I know that today the overwhelming foreign air traffic flows through the air terminals of Miami, New Orleans and Brownsville—all Southern cities. And, with their proximity to twenty republics of the Latin American world, all that is needed is a little ingenuity and activity on our part to resume at least in part the place we once held in the field of commerce.

And finally I know that some believe we should never grow up and become politically mature. There are those who favor the further relinquishment of our rights—such as those who voted to abolish the two-thirds rule in the Democratic Party, thus leaving the South without any voice whatsoever either in the party convention or in the national elections. A continuation of the course we have been pursuing for the past several decades can mean only one thing—the perpetuation of the idea that we are politically innocuous, economically doomed, and intellectually inferior to the remainder of the country.

I do not agree with the defeatist attitude.

I choose rather to follow the philosophy of that great Southerner, Henry W. Grady, who, speaking in far off New England, uttered these pleasant sounding yet true and forceful words and predictions:

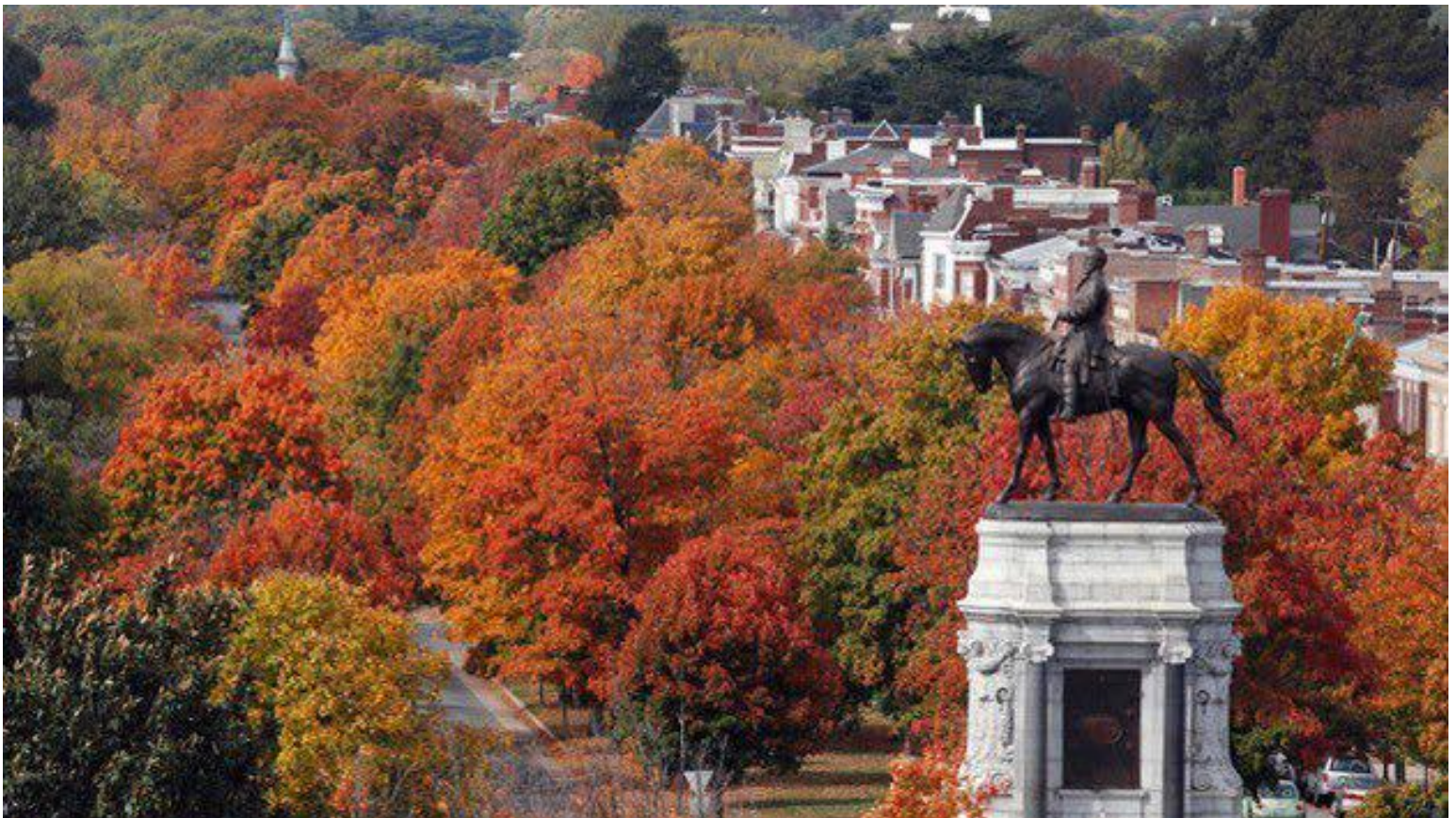
Far to the South—separated by a line—once defined in irrepressible difference, once traced in fratricidal blood, and, now, thank God, but a vanishing shadow—lies the fairest and richest domain on this earth. It is the home of a brave and hospitable people. There is centered all that can please or prosper humankind; a perfect climate above a fertile soil yields to the husbandman every product of the temperate zone. There, by night, the cotton whitens beneath the stars, and by day the wheat locks the sunshine in its bearded sheaf. In the same field the clover steals the fragrance of the wind, and tobacco catches the quick aroma of the rains.

There are mountains stored with exhaustless treasures; forests vast and primeval and rivers that, tumbling or loitering, run wanton to the sea. Of the three essential items of all industries, cotton, iron and wood—that region has easy control.

Not maintained by human contrivance of tariff or capital. Afar off from the fullest and cheapest source of supply, within touch of field and mine and forest—not set amid bleak hills and costly farms from which competition has driven the farmer in despair, but amid cheap and sunny lands, rich with agriculture, to which neither season nor soil has set a limit—this system of industries is mounting to a splendor that shall dazzle and illumine the world.

About Sam H. Jones

Sam Houston "High Hat Sam" Jones (1897-1978) was the 46th Governor of Louisiana (1940-44).



THE HOOP SKIRT SMUGGLERS

In July 1864, four women risked charges of treason to smuggle supplies for Confederate soldiers across the Potomac River. Their story begins on the Maryland-Virginia border in northern Loudoun County, a place of divided loyalties and fierce fighting, and serves to challenge conventional notions regarding nineteenth century women as weak and apolitical.¹

The climate of war that framed the journey of Elizabeth White, Kate and Betsie Ball, and Annie Hempstone into Union territory to obtain supplies was one of increasing desperation for the Confederacy. The women's illicit crossing of the Potomac from Virginia to Maryland coincided with a renewed burst of fighting on the border. In July 1864, General Robert E. Lee had ordered General Jubal Early to initiate an attack against Washington D.C., and in tandem with this offensive, Col. John S. Mosby was sent to sever communication lines between Washington and Harpers Ferry. Col. Mosby succeeded in defeating Union forces at their Point of Rocks base on July 5, 1864, and spent the evening dining at the Confederate enclave of Temple Hall. Temple Hall, located north of Leesburg, was the residence of Henry Ball, the father of two sons in the Confederacy. Ball himself briefly fought early in the war and was once imprisoned for refusing to pledge allegiance to the Union. Also living there during this time was Elizabeth White, the wife of Confederate cavalry officer Elijah V. White. Mrs. White was not present at that night's festivities, however, for on that morning she and three friends had embarked on a daring mission north into Maryland to retrieve supplies for "our dear Maryland boys in grey."² Annie Hempstone later wrote of their adventure as a "little trip across the Potomac," which belied the true perils of their journey.³



Elizabeth White sits to the right of her husband Lt. Col. Elijah White in center. Behind her stand Kate and Betsie Ball, the daughters of Henry Ball. To the left of Lt. Col. White sits Annie Hempstone. (Thomas Balch Library Visual Collections)



The Old Capitol Prison in Washington, DC, where Elizabeth White, Kate and Betsie Ball, and Annie Hempstone spent three weeks in 1864 (Library of Congress)

While guns blazed just up the Potomac River in nearby Point of Rocks on the morning of July 5, 1864, Elizabeth White, Kate and Betsie Ball (daughters of Henry Ball), and Annie Hempstone hurriedly crossed the Potomac at White's Run. Once in Montgomery County, the four friends quickly set upon their covert mission to collect boots and clothing for Confederate soldiers. The next day, their hoop skirts heavily laden with concealed supplies, the women attempted to return to Loudoun County, only to find that Union guards

had arrived and a river crossing was impossible. The women were forced to retreat to the Dickerson, Maryland home of Elizabeth White's mother, and fearing arrest, hid their clandestine goods in the walls of the house. Their concerns were soon validated, as the four women were arrested and transported to the Old Capitol Prison in Washington, D.C. (coincidentally where Henry Ball had been imprisoned in 1862.) Though the women were intimately connected to the Confederacy and known to harbor secessionist views, no evidence could be found to support the charge of spying. The women maintained that their business in Montgomery County was mere pleasure, and they were released three weeks later. Somehow managing to evade detection, Elizabeth White and her comrades promptly returned to the house in Dickerson, where they retrieved their concealed items, and once again attempted to cross the river, this time at Edward's Ferry.

The river crossing was a precarious and tension-filled affair due to the heavy (and treasonous) loads each woman was secretly carrying beneath the folds of her dress. Annie Hempstone seemed to relish the opportunity to incite the ire of the Union guards:

The many letters I received from soldier friends while in prison I was unwilling to give up, so, in packing my valise, I placed them on top, that they might be seen by the Yankee guards who would search our baggage. When they opened my valise and the letters rolled out by the dozen, which I purposefully arranged to aggravate the inspector. I laughed, which was considered a great insult, and he exclaimed in anger: "If I had my way, I would send you straight back to prison where you came from."⁴

Annie Hempstone likely laughed at that as well.

Upon arriving in Virginia, the boots and clothing were distributed to Col. White's grateful cavalymen. Elizabeth White, Annie Hempstone, and Kate and Betsie Ball had done more than deliver boots to Confederate soldiers, however. These women had taken great risks in order to accomplish their mission, and in the process had demonstrated their courage, their political resolve, and their willingness to enter the arena of the war to support their soldiers. They were, clearly, neither weak nor apolitical.

This essay was contributed by Ariel Burriss, B.A. from University of Maryland, an intern with the Catoctin Center for Regional Studies.

¹ See also Taylor M. Chamberlin and John M. Souders, *Between Reb and Yank: A Civil War History of Northern Loudoun County, Virginia* (North Carolina: McFarland & Company, Inc., 2011), 275.

² Mrs. John P. Sellman, "Experiences of a War-Time Girl," *Confederate Veteran* 35 (Jan. 1927): 19.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid.

Unionist paper closes down

HARRISON FLAG [MARSHALL, TX], January 12, 1861, p. 2, c. 1

To the Patrons of the Flag.

The editor of the Flag has been very sick for more than four weeks—confined to his room all the time, and most of it to his bed. His health is still so feeble as to render labor of mind or body dangerous to his mortal existence. The pro tem can no longer attend to the duties of the editorial chair without neglect of business and obligations he has assumed for others.—Owing to these reasons, and others, which need not here be mentioned, there will be a temporary suspension of the Flag. At what time it will resume its regular issue, we cannot positively state. We think it will be within six weeks, and we promise that it shall be within that time, and much sooner than the farthest limit, in the event of returning health.

Should the editor not improve in health during the brief suspension, so as to justify the hope of an efficient discharge of duty to his patrons, the office will change hands.

In the meantime we shall have the accounts of those indebted to the office presented for collection as far as possible; and we earnestly hope that our patrons will come to our aid in this our time of great need. After reading and considering of the reasons for the course adopted, we hope our subscribers will justify it, and continue their favors. Exchanges will oblige us by continuing their favors, unless the suspension should prove of greater length than is mentioned or contemplated.

Any Job Work with which our friends may feel disposed to favor us will be attended to, as heretofore, with neatness and dispatch.

[Texas History Today](#)

January 12th, 1861, Unionist editor John W. Barrett published the Marshall Harrison Flag for the last time. Barret moved to Texas from Indiana in 1838. He bought the Star State Patriot in 1848 and in 1856 renamed it the Harrison Flag. The Flag supported Sam Houston, the American (Know-Nothing) party, and the Constitutional Union party of 1860. Robert W. Loughery, owner and editor of the Marshall Texas Republican and an ardent secessionist, classed Barrett and the Flag as oppositionist and submissionist during the secession crisis. In editorial after editorial during November and December 1860, Barrett opposed secession; he declared on December 15, 1860, that breaking up the United States would be "the most momentous political decision that has ever demanded the attention of mankind." The same winter, ill and confined to his room, he suspended publication of the Flag with the issue of January 12, 1861. Five days later, Loughery called off their long political feud and wrote of Barrett: "He has been sick nine months with little chance of improvement He has a large family depending on him, with children to educate. He needs every dollar coming to him. Those owing him should not be insensible to his condition." Barrett died of tuberculosis on May 12, 1862.

Article from the TSHA

<https://texasdaybyday.com/?id=345>

Related Articles

BARRETT, JOHN W.

<https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fbabp>

SECESSION

<https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/mgs02>

AMERICAN PARTY

<https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/waa01>

CONSTITUTIONAL UNION PARTY

<https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/wac01>

LOUGHERY, ROBERT W.

<https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/flo25>

Image from...

Selections from the Harrison Flag, published in Marshall, Texas, for the years 1860 and 1861.

https://scholarworks.uttyler.edu/cw_newstiles/59/



“White Privilege” or “Yankee Privilege?”

By James Ronald Kennedy on Jan 17, 2018



White privilege has become a major leftwing talking point and justification for a plethora of progressive initiatives that can best be described as reverse racial discrimination. White privilege is the mirror image of white supremacy. Both are evil ideas based upon race consciousness linked to a political ideology that denies the value of the individual. White supremacy is the outward working of racism where individuals of the favored group are rewarded because of blood relationship to the group. White privilege is the outward working of reverse racism where individuals of the targeted group are punished because of blood relationship to the targeted group. Both are a rejection of the individual, an embracing of a sense of inherited group responsibility, where the group is either rewarded (white supremacy) or punished (white privilege) for political purposes. Both concepts unwittingly share the “Volk” or blood linked population group-spirit of Alfred Rosenberg’s Nazi Germany^[1] where the individual was nothing while the group was everything. In Nazi Germany all favored-group members served the state^[2] while those individuals not a part of the favored group (the targeted group) were punished for their group’s alleged transgressions against society. The leftwing advocates of “white privilege” take the Nazi idea and turn it upside down making race a reason for the state (federal and state government) to punish a racial group—whites—for alleged actual or subconscious discrimination. Just like their Nazi predecessors, politically correct progressives accept the principle that all individuals belonging to the group are equally valuable if they are part of the favored group or equally culpable if part of the non-favored (targeted) group. Therefore, all members of the targeted non-favored group (whites) must pay for the group’s alleged evil conscious or subconscious acts. This “group” responsibility is displayed by the neo-Marxists politically correct mantra of “It takes a village.” Individuals living in the non-favored village are guilty of conscious or subconscious crimes against the favored village. Group (the Village) responsibility is substituted for individual responsibility. Individuals are of no consequence—groups are the only important factor. Self-hating white progressives readily admit that, “white privilege isn’t about

me *individually*... White privilege is a *systemic cultural reality*.”^[3] Whites, the non-favored group, are automatically guilty and therefore owe everlasting deference and restitution to the favored group(s).

According to our politically correct masters if you are white you have received special privileges because there exists, “a transparent preference for whiteness that saturates our society... First, it provides white people with ‘perks’ that we do not earn and that people of color do not enjoy. Second, it creates real advantages for us. White people are immune to a lot of challenges. Finally, white privilege shapes the world in which we live.”^[4] This broad net of “all whites” ignores individual variation within the group. Progressives look at the northeast corridor (running from Washington, D.C. through New York and into New England) and note that whites are the majority on Wall Street; whites are a majority on K Street in Washington, D.C.; whites are a majority in the student population of New England’s Ivy League schools; whites have a higher per capita income than non-whites; and, whites make up the majority of the top echelon of high per capita income earners in and around the Imperial capitol of Washington, D.C. Therefore, they argue, whites share an advantage that other groups do not enjoy.

The only problem with the prior liberal argument is that not all whites are equal! If you are a white Southerner you may wonder who stole your “white privilege?” Progressives, especially self-hating white progressives, ignore this reality. They claim that it does not matter how impoverished the individual white person may be, even impoverished whites enjoy white privilege—individuals don’t matter, the group is all that matters.^[5] This convenient leftist tactic allows progressives to immediately write-off the white South—despite the fact that Southerners have the lowest per capita income in America.^[6] White privilege is merely another tactic used by neo-Marxists engaging in their campaign of cultural genocide. As current headlines demonstrate, the conservative, tradition loving, Bible-Belt South is a major target for neo-Marxist cultural genocide.

The current slanderous, anti-South campaign of cultural genocide is but one part of a multiple front leftist assault against traditional America. The progressive enemies of traditional conservative political and Christian values view Confederate heritage as “easy targets” or “low hanging” fruit because, according to the Northern narrative, the Confederates were fighting “to keep their slaves.” Now that the stigma of slavery has become an accepted justification—a universal given and rationale—for destroying Confederate heritage, it is easy for progressives to move on to other traditional American heroes and values that are also contaminated or tainted with the sin of Southern slavery. All Southern Founding Fathers are therefore evil and must be removed from politically correct American society. All pre-War presidents from the South must also be removed beginning with George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. Eventually the Constitution must be rewritten because, according to the prevailing progressive narrative, it was a compromise with slaveholding Southerners—a compromise which they argue was *forced* upon virtuous Yankees. A constitutional compromise demanded by Southerners in order to protect their slave property—human chattel that Southerners viewed as worth no more than 3/5s of a human being *or so the Yankee narrative is told*. Therefore, the remnants of the old Constitution must ultimately be replaced with a neo-Marxist social contract that authorizes the Federal government and forces state governments to guarantee social, economic and political *equality of outcome*. The progressive narrative declares that the original Constitution was corrupted because it was a compromise with old, privileged, white, Southern slaveholders. As such, it represents America’s cornerstone of “White Privilege” indeed the original, especially pre-War, Constitution is viewed by neo-Marxist progressives as virtually the Magna Carter of American White Privilege.

Contemporary politically correct America is one of the most leftwing race-conscious societies in world history. The American left views race as a valuable weapon to be used against traditional American values. The “intellectuals” in academia, the “talking heads” and “wordsmiths” in the media and the political elite are all consumed with the concept of race. Drexel University Professor George Ciccariello-Maher made news with his tweet, “All I want for Christmas is White Genocide,”^[7] Race hustling or “playing the race card” is a key element in the neo-Marxist attack against traditional America. The left now owns the “tar-brush”^[8] but it is now the new “tar-brush of racism” that they use to intimidate their opponents into silence. Race has become a liberal talisman or magic-wand. Liberals shake their racial talisman in the face of their conservative opponents and thereby silence timid conservatives. This leftist talisman is used to bully conservatives into adopting a form of self-censorship. It is the intentional chilling of free speech in order to replace traditional American values with neo-Marxist politically correct values. Since Appomattox the falsely accused “racist” South has been a prime target of big government, Yankee progressives. Today they use the talisman of “White Privilege” to attack all traditional American values,

while reserving their greatest hatred for the defenders of the captive nation—the Confederate States of America. But in reality, what progressives or liberals call “White Privilege” is actually Yankee Privilege and therefore does not apply to the South.

Where is the Privilege for White Southerners?

Leading progressive “intellectuals” claim that “white power-holders” maintain a system of government that “grants privileges to white people and withholds them from others.”^[9] These “intellectuals” represent America’s contemporary politically correct status quo. Moderate leftist “intellectuals” worship centralized federal power as a way to enforce their leftist political ideology. They give the appearance of being “moderates.” Yet, their ultimate objective is the same as their radical comrades. Moderate leftists desire to use the bureaucratic state to slowly morph “conservative” society into their ideal neo-Marxist socialist state. The radical leftist “intellectuals” are more aggressive. They worship a mythical utopian Marxist socialist society in which a new neo-Marxist social contract will be established to replace the Constitution. Neo-Marxists claim the Constitution is flawed and no longer relevant because it was established by a bunch of dead white men, most of whom were slaveholders. In their view this flawed Constitution must be replaced with their new social contract that will guarantee social and economic equality of outcome. This view of so-called “white privilege” has strong support among guilt-ridden upper income whites in the Northeast, Silicon Valley, Hollywood and the area in and around the Yankee Empire’s imperial capitol of Washington, D.C.—places where the per capita income greatly exceeds the national average. But where is the privilege associated with being a white Southerner?

In politically correct America there is “privilege” available for white Southerners. It is available to all who will become “self-hating” Southerners and vehemently denounce the traditional, Bible-Belt, Constitution honoring, gun-loving, conservative South. There is always room in the circle of politically correct Yankeedom for a token Southerner provided he or she performs their duty of self-criticism and other anti-South tricks for their Yankee masters. As pointed out by one of the South’s homespun philosophers “kooks and Klan fascinates Yankees.”^[10] But for the real South—there is no privilege in the politically correct Yankee Empire.

The South has been the poorest section in the United States since the War for Southern Independence. It has been routinely discriminated against politically, economically and culturally.^[11] A Southern child (black, white, male or female) has approximately a 30% lower lifetime earning potential than he would have had if he had been born in the Northeast!^[12] The so-called white privilege seems to belong to economically successful Yankees. But according to liberals, progressives and other neo-Marxists, Southerners deserve to be impoverished because our ancestors were slaveholders—or so the Yankee narrative goes.

Even if the North’s arrogant claim that they fought the War to free the slaves—which they did not, but for the sake of discussion we will grant the North’s false claim—the harsh fact remains that *the War did not end slavery!* Four and a half million chattel slaves pre-War were exchanged for eight and a half million sharecropping slaves post-War continuing up to the early 1960s. This new form of slavery (debt peonage, landless peasants) included black and white Southerners—whites making up the vast majority.^[13] Where is the so-called white privilege?

Post-War the conquered South became a colonial province^[14] of Lincoln’s newly created Federal Empire.^[15] Historian, Paul Conkin, noted that after the so-called Civil War the South was “impoverished, politically impotent, a dependent colony of the North.”^[16] The South’s white privilege was the “privilege” of standing helplessly by as the Federal Empire’s Congress passed a post-War cotton tax that extracted approximately \$68,000,000^[17] from the war devastated and impoverished people of the South. An additional \$34,000,000^[18] of “Confederate” cotton was confiscated by United States Treasury agents plus an equal amount actually stolen by these Federal agents. As U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Hugh McCulloch admitted, “I am sure I sent some honest cotton agents South; but it sometimes seems doubtful whether any of them remained honest.”^[19]

White and black Southerners were intentionally impoverished by the victorious North. Evidence of this intentional impoverishment can be demonstrated by comparing the pre-War (1860) and post-War (1900) property value of the Northern State of Ohio and the Southern State of Virginia. In 1860 Ohio’s property value stood at \$1 billion and Virginia’s property value was approximately \$793 million. In 1900, 35 years after the end of the War, Ohio’s property value had dramatically increased to \$3 billion whereas Virginia’s property value had actually fallen to \$707 million!^[20] Where’s the privilege? Both white and black Southerners were “privileged” with Yankee

induced poverty. As one Harvard trained Unitarian minister boldly proclaimed, “Every secessionist risked his all upon secession and has received as the penalty of defeat only poverty. It is the mildest punishment ever inflicted after an unsuccessful civil war and it proves in this case a blessing in disguise.”[21] Receiving Yankee punishment for asserting the right to form a government based upon the American principle of “consent of the governed” can hardly be termed a “privilege.” Being denied the right of self-determination is not a “privilege” yet politically correct leftists conveniently ignore this embarrassing fact. America’s politically correct “intellectuals” insist upon including white Southerners as part of America’s privileged class. How can a people who have been violently denied the right of self-government[22] and intentionally punished with poverty be classified as being part of a “privileged” group? Logically it should not be done but politically it has been done because it benefits the leftist agenda.

Southern Political Privilege Denied

Progressive “intellectuals” claim that one of the benefits that “whites” enjoy is the privilege to write history in a manner that flatters whites and hides acts of white aggression. They claim that whites control the writing and teaching of history and thereby control “what others know ...by presenting only parts of a story...our picture of the United States...is sanitized to leave out or downplay any atrocities...committed”[23] These progressive “intellectuals” ignore the fact that Southern history has been completely written and enforced by the victorious aggressors in the War for Southern Independence. Politically correct history is written to sanitize, leave out, or to downplay atrocities committed against Southern civilians by the Yankee invader[24] and to ignore the Yankee Empire’s intentional impoverishment of the conquered South.[25] Despite the cruel oppression against black and white Southerners during and after the War, progressives insist on lumping impoverished white Southerners in with the rich white descendants of New England as if there is no difference between whites of the North and South. They never acknowledge that the Southern version of “our” history has been denied, repressed, and censored (sanitized) while the Yankee’s version has been vigorously enforced by the Yankee Empire’s political and educational establishments. The Yankee narrative of the War is the universal “given.” This Yankee “given” has the same standing as the fact that the sun rises in the east and sets in the west—a fact that does not require proof—it need only to be stated. The Yankee narrative is that the virtuous North fought to free the slaves while the evil South fought to keep their slaves. Southerners who have **not** been pacified by generations of slanderous, anti-South propaganda, masquerading as history, understand the truth of Southern history: The South was fighting for freedom, while the North was fighting for empire. White privilege for the South means we have the privilege of being *subjects* of the Yankee Empire and *citizens* of a captive and intentionally impoverished nation—the Confederate States of America.

The South’s Sin of White Supremacy

According to progressive logic the white South should feel guilty and deserves to be punished—because of pre-War slavery and post-War white supremacy. Charges of white supremacy can be heard anytime a black or white Southerner makes a stand for maintaining a Confederate monument. The new tar brush of racism will be liberally applied to bold Southerners (regardless of their race) and the mainline media will do its best to censor “facts” that will not support their liberal, slanderous, anti-South bias.[26] Intellectuals of the politically correct school will gleefully point to the fact that whites sanctioned white supremacy with the 1898 *Plessy vs Ferguson* Supreme Court decision that gave legal sanction to Jim Crow, racial segregation laws, i.e., white supremacy. This “white supremacy” Supreme Court decision was made by the United States Supreme Court **not** the Confederate States Supreme Court. The decision was based on an 1840s Massachusetts (not Mississippi) law, the majority decision was written by the United States Supreme Court Chief Justice who was from Michigan (not Mississippi), and all Northern Supreme Court Justices save one voted in favor! One Northern Justice simply abstained from voting. Did the South have anything to do with this “white supremacy” decision? Well, yes. Justice John Marshall Harlan from Kentucky, whose family had owned slaves prior to the War, voted *against* the Yankee Justices and wrote a stinging dissenting opinion. Yet, thanks to the vigorous enforcement of Yankee history the white South is branded with the scarlet labels of racism and white supremacy. The truth is that had the South been able to maintain its independence, the peaceful abolition of slavery and the integration of the freed slaves into a prosperous and peaceful Southern society would have occurred.[27] The great post-War cultural distortion of the South’s natural multi-racial “kith and kin” society was the unnatural result of the Yankee Empire’s invasion, conquest, exploitation

and continuing occupation of the South. This type of *cultural distortion* occurs within all societies that are forced to endure foreign occupation.[28]

Lincoln's critics often point to his remarks branding blacks as being inferior to whites[29] as evidence of the North's all-encompassing sense of racial hatred and white supremacy. An equally impressive bit of evidence is when he proudly announced to his Northern audience in Illinois that the newly acquired lands in the western territories would be provided to them by the Federal government as land for white people. He stated: "Our new territories being in such condition that white men may find a home...as an outlet for free white people." [30] Lincoln received loud applause from his Yankee audience. According to Lincoln's public promise the new lands taken from the Western Indians would be a "white-only" land free of Indians and blacks.

In the February 1861 issue of the *Atlantic Monthly* an abolitionist demonstrated the general Northern feeling of racial hatred when he wrote advocating Federal policies toward freed slaves that would result in an effort to "Hem him in. Coop him up." [31] The meaning being to do whatever was necessary to keep freed blacks in the South and out of the North. Northern racism and a desire for commercial empire was the driving force of the North's war of aggression against the democratically elected, peaceful nation—the Confederate States of America. If there is such a thing as white privilege, it belongs to the Yankee victors in the War for Southern Independence. We the people of our Southern captive nation have no part with "those people." [32] Our *consent* was denied at the point of bloody bayonets and replaced with military and political *coercion*. The mere passage of time does not convert *coercion* into *consent*.

Contemporary politically correct leftist "intellectuals" lump all whites into the same group and declare that whites enjoy "unearned benefits" [33] because of our "whiteness." They assume that Southern whites are just as privileged as the folks on Wall Street, K Street, and New England's prestigious Ivy League graduates who populate the highest positions in the Yankee Empire's politically correct ruling establishment. White privilege for white Southerners? No! White Privilege is actually Yankee Privilege! We the people of the South are *subjects* of the Yankee Empire and *citizens* of a captive nation. We have the privilege of obeying our politically correct masters. Southerners have the same privilege as the French people living under the rule of the Nazi imposed Vichy French government or the Lithuanians [34] under the rule of the Soviet Union—the privilege of obeying.

White Privilege a Smoke-Screen

White privilege is a smoke-screen, a technique used by the politically correct neo-Marxists to hide their true intentions—the destruction of traditional conservative values. Wealthy, guilt-ridden, Yankees living in The Hamptons, working on Wall Street, K Street, in the Empire's bureaucratic state (Deep State), in Hollywood or Silicon Valley are quick to adopt the mantra of white privilege as a means of assuaging their self-imposed guilt. The Yankee Empire belongs to "those people," it is *their* country and if that is the way they want to run it, then I for one have no problem with their decision—*provided they first release their captive nation*—the Confederate States of America.

[1] Rosenberg, Alfred, *Race and Race History and Other Essays*, Robert Pois, Ed., (Harper & Row, New York: 1970), 17.

[2] Rosenberg, 37; "Today, however, an entire race is beginning to suspect that values will be created and preserved only where blood-law determines the Idea and activities of man, be they conscious or unconscious. Man fulfils the command of the blood, in cult and in life, in the realm of the subconscious, 'true nature' as that happy phrase describes this harmony between nature and civilization." Reverse racism of the left uses "blood-law" to punish and silence white middle-class enemies of their utopian neo-Marxist new order.

[3] **White Privilege Doesn't Mean What You Think It Means** https://www.huffingtonpost.com/kristen-howerton/white-privilege-doesnt-me_b_5296914.html accessed 12/2017. [Italics in original]

[4] **On Racism and White Privilege** <https://www.tolerance.org/professional-development/on-racism-and-white-privilege> accessed 12/5/2017.

[5] **Explaining White Privilege To A Broke White Person** https://www.huffingtonpost.com/gina-crosleycorcoran/explaining-white-privilege-to-a-broke-white-person_b_5269255.html accessed 12/5/2017.

[6] Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, (Shotwell Publishing, Columbia, SC: 2016), 103, 159, 175.

[7] <http://www.breitbart.com/tech/2017/10/11/washpo-conservatives-are-the-real-campus-thought-police/> accessed 10/12/2017.

[8] The original meaning of “tar brush” has changed. It now represents an effort by the left to stain the character of their opponents by painting or labeling their opponents as “racists,” or “white supremacists.” The effect of the new tar brush in the hands of the left is to chill free speech by intimidating their opponents into silence and self-censorship.

[9] Francis E. Kendall, Ph.D., **Understanding White Privilege**, <https://www.cpt.org/files/Undoing%20Racism%20-%20Understanding%20White%20Privilege%20-%20Kendall.pdf> accessed 12/5/2017.

[10] Grizzard, Lewis, *On The South*, (Longstreet Press, Inc., Atlanta, GA:1996), 38.

[11] See, **Dixie’s Unwelcomed Presence in Rosie O’Donnell’s America**, in Kennedy & Kennedy, *Nullifying Tyranny*, (Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, LA: 2010), 187-99.

[12] From data in table in, Kennedy, James Ronald, *Reclaiming Liberty*, (Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, LA: 2005), 84.

[13] Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, (Shotwell Publishing, Columbia, SC: 2016), 105-19, 173-95.

[14] Clark & Kirwan, *The South Since Appomattox*, (Oxford University Press, New York: 1967), 91.

[15] Lincoln’s Federal Empire would quickly morph into a regional and eventually worldwide, Globalist, Yankee Empire; as explained in forth-coming book by Kennedy & Kennedy, *Yankee Empire: A Captive Nation’s Plea for Freedom*, release date Summer 2018.

[16] Conkin, Paul K., *The Southern Agrarians*, (The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville, TN: 1988), 85.

[17] That would be equal to \$1,130,000,000 in 2017 dollars; <http://www.in2013dollars.com/1868-dollars-in-2017?amount=1> accessed 12/22/2017.

[18] That would be equal to \$565,000,000 in 2017 dollars; <http://www.in2013dollars.com/1868-dollars-in-2017?amount=1> accessed 12/22/2017.

[19] Fleming, Walter Lynwood, *The Sequel of Appomattox*, (Glasgow, Brook & Co., New York: 1970), 9.

[20] Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, 189.

[21] Rev. Thomas Wentworth Higginson as cited in, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, 139.

[22] The Yankee Empire used aggressive war to deny we the people of the South the right of forming a government based upon our free and unfetter consent.

[23] Francis E. Kendall, Ph.D., **Understanding White Privilege**, <https://www.cpt.org/files/Undoing%20Racism%20-%20Understanding%20White%20Privilege%20-%20Kendall.pdf> accessed 12/5/2017.

[24] See, Cisco, Walter Brian, *War Crimes Against Southern Civilians*, (Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, LA: 2008); Allen, Henry W., *The Conduct of Federal Troops in Louisiana*, David Edmonds, ed., (1865, The Acadiana Press, Lafayette, LA: 1988); or Keys, Thomas Bland, *The Uncivil War: Union Army and Navy Excesses in the Official Records*, (Beauvoir Press, Biloxi, MS: 1991).

[25] Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, 147-54.

[26] See, **The Ad Too Hot to Print—Progressive Censorship in Action** <https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/blog/the-ad-too-hot-to-print-progressive-censorship-in-action/> accessed 12/21/2017.

[27] See, Donald W. Livingston, **Confederate Emancipation Without War**, *To Live And Die In Dixie*, Frank Powell, III, Ed., (Sons of Confederate Veterans, Columbia, TN: 2014), 455-89.

[28] Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, 122, 127-32.

[29] DiLorenzo, Thomas J., *The Real Lincoln*, (Three Rivers Press, New York: 2002), 11.

[30] As cited, Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, (Shotwell Publishing, Columbia, SC: 2016), 96, footnote, 299.

[31] Shepherd Pike as cited in Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South*, 140.

[32] “Those people” was the polite term often used by General Robert E. Lee to describe the Yankee invaders.

[33] Francis E. Kendall, Ph.D., **Understanding White Privilege**, <https://www.cpt.org/files/Undoing%20Racism%20-%20Understanding%20White%20Privilege%20-%20Kendall.pdf> accessed 12/5/2017.

[34] Kennedy, James Ronald, *Dixie Rising—Rules for Rebels*, (Shotwell Publishing, Columbia, SC: 2017), 127-30.

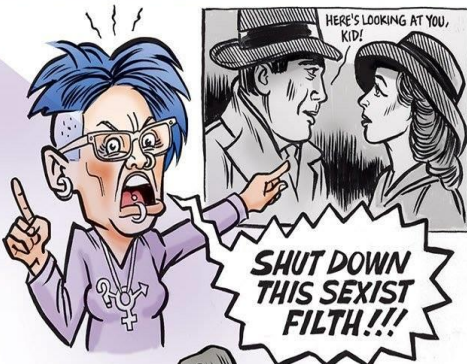
About James Ronald Kennedy

Ron and his twin brother Don are the authors of *Punished by Poverty*, *The South Was Right!*, *Why Not Freedom!*, *Was Jefferson Davis Right?*, and *Nullify Tyranny*; Ron is the author of *Reclaiming Liberty*, *Nullification: Why and How*, and *Uncle Seth Fought the Yankees*. Ron is past Commander of the Louisiana Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and is a life member of the Louisiana Division and the National Sons of Confederate Veterans. Ron is a frequent speaker at SCV, Southern Heritage and other pro-Liberty groups. Ron received a Masters in Health Administration (MHA) from Tulane University in New Orleans, a Master of Jurisprudence in Healthcare Law (MJ) from Loyola University Chicago, a Bachelor's degree from Northeast Louisiana University, a certificate in Paralegal Studies from Louisiana State University and holds numerous professional designations in healthcare and insurance Risk Management.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/white-privilege-or-yankee-privilege/>

AMERICA'S FAR LEFT FUTURE...

BANNED: OLD MOVIES



NFL NAME CHANGE



BEN GARRISON

©GRRRGRAPHICS.COM

MORE STATUES REMOVED

[Lani Burnette Rinkel](#)

I've posted on the Sanchez sisters before, but since we have some new members I thought y'all would be interested in these beautiful Confederate girls. This is from an article I wrote for a local newsletter.

Latinas In The Service of the Confederacy

The Sanchez Sisters of St. Augustine

During Lincoln's illegal war on the south, in Florida, there lived a Cuban gentleman named Mauritia Sanchez and his family consisting of his wife, a son in the Confederate army and three daughters well known for their beauty, Panchita, Lola, and Eugenia. Suspicion fell on Mr. Sanchez as a spy for the Confederates, and the now old man was torn from his home and family and was a prisoner in the old Spanish Fort in San Marcos (now Fort Marion), at St. Augustine. The girls occupied the home with their mother and were entirely unprotected.

Many times they would wake and find their house surrounded with soldiers expecting to surprise them and find Confederates. It was usual for the Yankee officers to visit at the Sanchez home, and the girls, were wisely cordial to them. A measure of protection was given to the women from the thieving Union soldiers in St Augustine because of the Yankee officers spending so much time at the home.

One night three Yankee officers came to the Sanchez home to spend the evening with the girls, who often cooked for them and made them Cuban coffee. After a while, the girls left the officers and went to fix supper. The soldiers, thinking they could speak freely, entered into a discussion of a plan to surprise the Confederates on Sunday morning by sending gunboats up the river, and also by planning a foraging party should go out from St. Augustine. When Lola heard this, she stopped working and paid attention. After learning everything she could she told Panchita to entertain them until she returned.

Stealing softly from the house, Lola ran to the barn and throwing a saddle on her horse rode for her life to the ferry, a mile away, and from there the ferryman took her horse and gave her a boat. She rowed herself across the St. Johns, met one Confederate picket who knew her and gave her his horse. Out into the night and through the woods she rode like the wind to Camp Davis, a mile and a half away. Reaching the camp, she asked for Captain Dickinson, and told him the Yankees were coming up the river on Sunday morning and that the troop from St. Augustine would go out foraging to the South. Then leaving the camp, Lola rode for her life. She knew she must not be missed from home. Giving the picket his horse back, she recrossed the ferry, then mounting her waiting animal she high-tailed it for home. She dismounted away from the house, turned her horse loose and got home in time for supper. No one had been the wiser that she had gone to tell what she had heard. The Yankees knew that information had been coming from that house. It was very dangerous for Lola to do what she did.

On the next Sunday morning the Yankee gunboats went up the St. Johns to surprise the Confederates. They were the ones surprised though. The Confederates were ready for them, disabled a gunboat and captured a transport, along with many prisoners. And their foraging party did not get to steal anything from anyone.

Time and again these Latina daughters of the Confederacy aided and abetted the Southern cause.

Some time after this incident a pontoon was captured, and renamed "The Three Sisters" in honor of these brave young women.

Lola married a Confederate soldier of the St. Augustine Blues named Emanuel Lopez, Eugenia married Albert Rogers, of the same company, and Panchita married John K. Miot, of South Carolina.

Eugenia and her daughter were members of the Anna Drummet Chapter UDC in St Augustine. The granddaughters of Lola and Panchita were members of the St. Augustine Chapter of the Children of the Confederacy, which was named in honor of Gen. W. W. Loring. At the FL Division Convention in 1909 the granddaughters were pages the whole convention.

There is a plaque in the UDC building that bears the names of the Sanchez sisters along with other heroines of the Confederacy.

Information from WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY BY JL Underwood 1906
and CONFEDERATE VETERAN Magazine Volume # 17 No. 8 August 1909

Lola's Ride For The Confederacy



CLAUDETTE HOLLIDAY
cholliday@alltel.net

Buried under the arching branches of a magnolia tree at Elmwood Cemetery lies Fransesca Segunda 'Panchita' Sanchez de Miot. There she slept peacefully with her family until Bill Chisholm of Columbia happened by. Chisholm recognized the family named from his former days in Palatka, Florida, on the St. John's River and put together the pieces of a long forgotten mystery.

Mr. Chisolm is a member of the Sons of the Confederacy and knows a bit of Florida's Confederate history. The story goes like this:

During the Civil War Florida as an independent republic became a founding member of the Confederate States of America. During the war Confederates occupied the interior of the state while the Union operated on the coast by blockading the entire state.

There lived in Palatka a Cuban family by the name of Sanchez whose sympathies were with the Confederates, but Union soldiers were very fond of the hospitality offered by the Sanchez family's three beautiful daughters. Lola, Eugenia and Panchita cooked wonderful meals in the hacienda's kitchen and played enchanting melodies on the guitar, while serving Cuban coffee. The Union soldiers were lulled into a sense of safety as they discussed secret plans which were overheard by the Sanchez sisters.

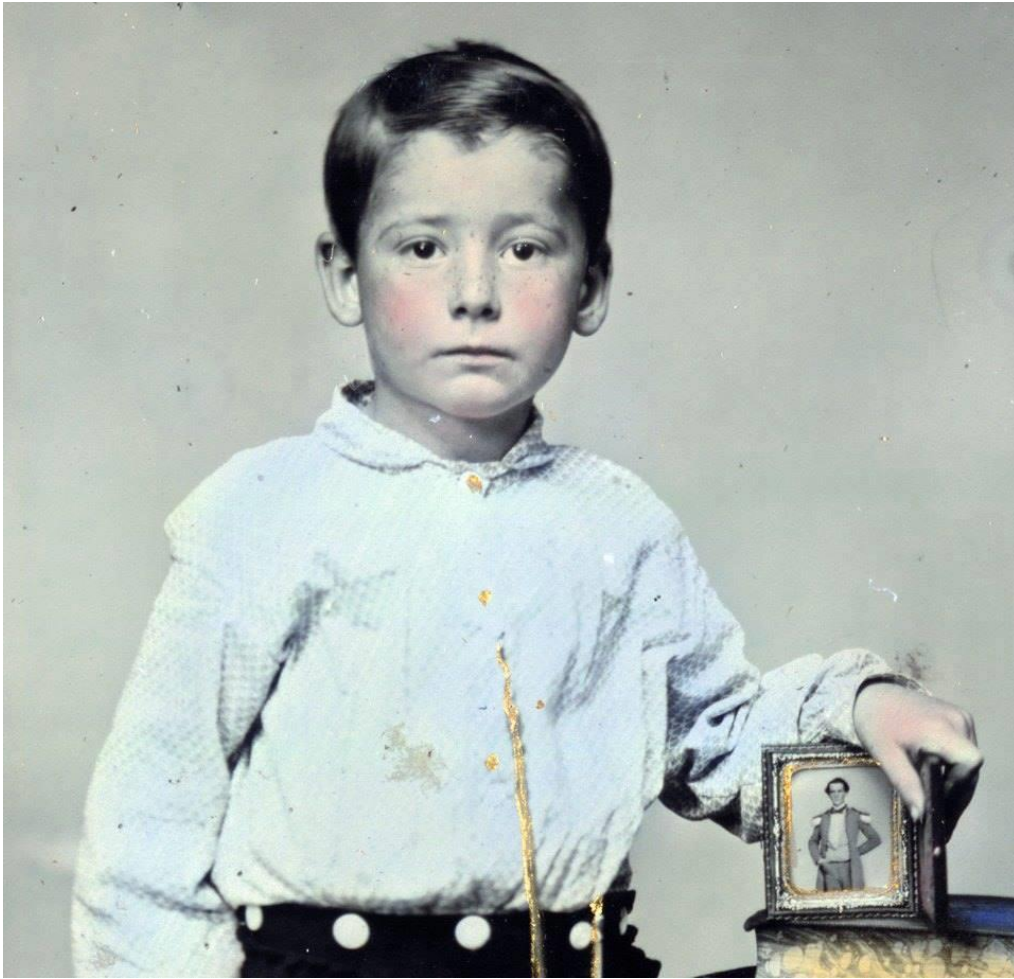
When it became apparent information was being passed to the enemy, Maurtia Sanchez, the girl's father, was arrested and imprisoned at Ft. San Marco. But the entertaining continued and so did the spying. As the girls cooked and sang, Lola Sanchez saddled up and rode through the dense tropical forest to nearby Ft. Davis to inform the Confederates of Yankee plans.

A Yankee gunboat attack was thwarted and a general killed, another officer wounded, and most of the company captured. Panchita later saw that her father was released from prison without betraying her own secret.

After the war the Sanchez sisters married Confederate soldiers. Lola and Eugenia stayed in Florida. But what had happened to Panchita? Then, over one hundred years and fifty years later she was discovered in Elmwood Cemetery.

Panchita had married Capt. John Randolph de Miot of Columbia. They had six children and lived most of their lives here. At the time of her death Panchita was the oldest member of Trinity Episcopal Church. Panchita died in 1931 at the age of ninety-one. She outlived her husband John Randolph de Moit by fifty-seven years. Today there are many descendants of this gallant young woman, many were present on October 12, 2008, when the Iron Cross was placed on her grave by the Mary Boykin Chestnut Chapter of the SC Daughters of the Confederacy.

<http://lexingtonchronicle.com/lolas-ride-for-the-confederacy-p17680.htm>



THE FACE OF JUST ONE OF THE WAR'S MANY TOLLS

Victim of Yankee Aggression against Confederate Women and Children

"One of the war's many tolls: a cropped detail of a boy holding a photo of a Confederate soldier. Clearly, the soldier meant something to the boy--is it his father? A brother or uncle? Did the soldier survive the war? Based upon the soldier's photo being in the photo and the boy wearing the watch, I would sadly suggest that the soldier did not survive."

SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMPS

KEEPING THE MEMORY OF OUR FATHERS ALIVE IN THE HEARTS OF OUR CHILDREN

CLIFTON, TX
July 8-14, 2018

samdavis.scv.org

THAXTON, VA

Help Raise a Flag



CLICK: [GO FUND ME!](#)

Montgomery Battle Flag

The First Capitol Flaggers was formed in response to the removal by Alabama governor Robert Bentley of four historical flags from the Capitol Grounds of Alabama in Montgomery.

OUR goal is to raise a roadside Battle flag along Interstate I 85 as a memorial to the more than 35,000 Alabamians who died serving their country in the War for Southern independence 1861-1865.

Money raised will pay for the Flag, the pole and its installation and up keep.

Your help to raise this flag in the First Capitol of the Confederacy will show the world that our History and heritage is still remembered and important. Thank you for your support!

Yeehah - a good Southron station!



Confederate Broadcasting

Talk, music, and more for your Confederate listening pleasure. Featuring Dixie 61 Radio Show, Rebel Corner, and Confederate Gold.

CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM

CONFEDERATE DALLAS!

Dallas has some Great CONFEDERATE Sites and Landmarks to see in the city. Find information and brochures with directions to these sites under the CONFEDERATE DALLAS section at

www.belocamp.com/library



*Bright banner of freedom with pride I unfold thee;
Fair flag of my country, with love I behold thee
Gleaming above us in freshness and youth;
Emblem of liberty, symbol of truth;
For this flag of my country in triumph shall wave
O'er the Southerner's home and the Southerner's grave.*



"I hope the day will never come that my grandsons will be ashamed to own that I was a Confederate Soldier"

Private A.Y. Handy, 32nd Texas Calvary, C.S.A.

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps

Preserving the Truth for Posterity

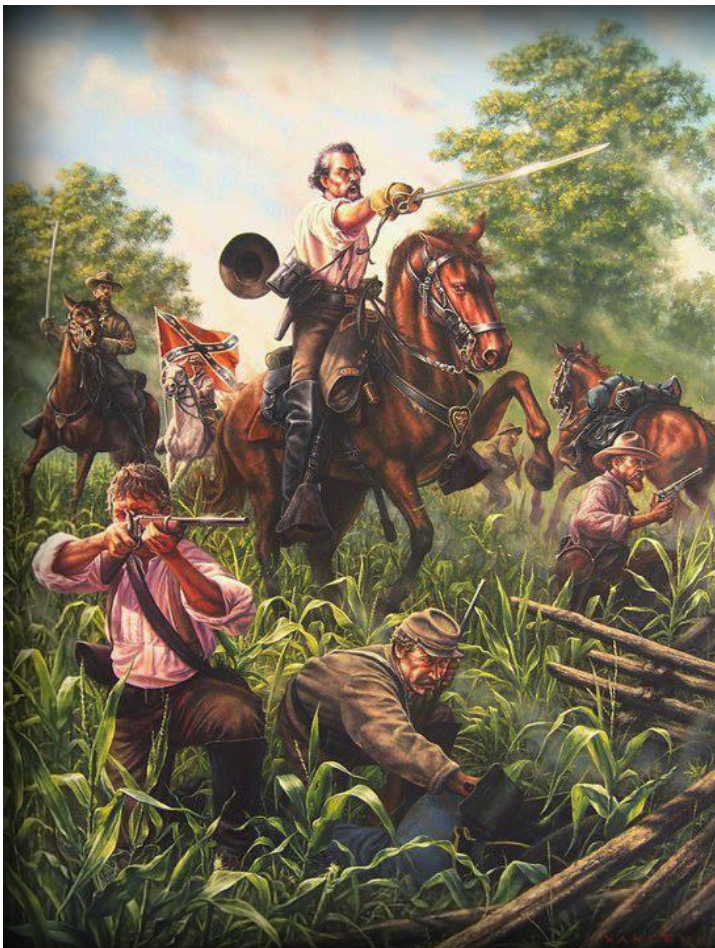
<http://samdavis.scv.org/>

**ATTN: DESCENDANTS OF THE
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA**

The Criminal Section of the Civil Rights Division prosecutes people who are accused of using force or violence to interfere with a person's federally protected rights because of that person's national origin. These rights include areas such as housing, employment, education, or use of public facilities. You can reach the Criminal Section at (202) 514-3204 or write to:

U.S. Department of Justice
Civil Rights Division
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
Criminal Section, PHB
Washington, D.C. 20530

Make Formal Criminal Complaints of Heritage Terrorism threats by organizations, boards and/or individuals.



**DEFEND YOUR
HERITAGE**

**CONFEDERATE
"WITH STEADY RIFLE,
SHARPENED BRAND,
A WEEK AGO,
UPON MY STEED,
WITH FORREST
AND HIS WARRIOR BAND,
I MADE THE HELL-HOUNDS
WRITHE AND BLEED."**

VETERANS

Help Further the Happiness
of a Southern Child.

Donate Scholarships TODAY!

Sam Davis Youth Camp

Clifton TX / Thaxton VA

samdavis.scv.org

Send your kids to

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps!

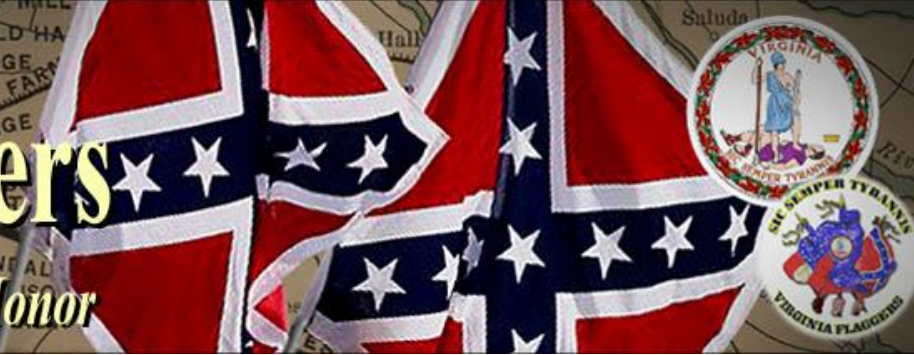


**"The time for compromise
has now passed, and the South is
determined to maintain her position,
and make all who
oppose her smell Southern
powder and feel Southern steel!"**

--Jefferson Davis

The Virginia Flaggers

Return the Flags ~ Restore the Honor



Monday, January 29, 2018

Confederate Heritage Supporters Not Going Quietly Into the Night



After spending the day cleaning up our FaceBook page of vulgar, hate-filled, and profane comments from monument haters, I am reflecting on a truth that is absolute, but not universally acknowledged:

Those that attack us, our monuments, and our Confederate ancestors are almost ALWAYS left wing, Godless radicals, who hate us because our heritage is deeply rooted in our Christian faith.

A quick peek at the social media profile of most of these individuals will almost ALWAYS reveal a liberal who hates everything conservative and is still throwing a giant temper tantrum over the fact that Trump won the election. They cannot stand the fact that WE help put him there, and decided to go after what they knew would hurt us the most, and what we treasure...our history and heritage...our kin.

They are all consumed and blood thirsty, and have managed to spin and successfully propagate false narratives linking our memorials to everything from white supremacy, to slavery, to Jim Crow; lies that are blindly accepted and repeated by the main stream media, academia, government run schools, and municipalities controlled by leftists. Their plan is to tear down our flags and monuments and bully us into submission.

They will fail.

They have greatly underestimated our resolve and our God. 150 years of Yankee subjugation has not extinguished the flame our grandfathers kindled, and neither will the removal of a few flags, monuments, and memorials.

They have forgotten whose blood flows through our veins.

We will never forget. We will never forgive. We will never submit.

All glory to God. All honor to the Confederate soldier.

Wednesday, January 10, 2018

Lexington authorities have spent weeks planning for the upcoming Lee Jackson Day weekend and we appreciate their diligence. I would imagine if you added up the cost of extra manpower and security over the past 7 years since City Council voted to prohibited the flags of Lee and Jackson to be flown from city light stands, it would be astronomical, not counting the lost revenue from the ongoing boycott.

There are some who REALLY want us to go away and let the matter drop. We keep telling them it's real simple...

It's cold. It's January in the valley. We don't particularly want to be standing on your streets for two days. Drop the silly flag ban, and let the flags of Lee and Jackson fly during the holiday. Flags go up on Friday, we come in on Saturday and attend an event for an hour, parade to W&L and have a service at Lee Chapel, and go home. Flags come down Monday morning.

It worked for years....peacefully and with great benefit to the city. It can work again. It ain't rocket science. All we ask is to be left alone.



CONFEDERATE EVENTS

This list includes those events known when this list was published. There might be other events not yet listed.

Recurring Events

January

1st weekend after new years. **Sam Davis New Year's Ball: Palestine, TX**

3rd weekend: **Moonlight and Magnolias Ball:** J. L. Halbert Camp #359, Corsicana, TX

February

3rd weekend: Grovetown, TX, **CW Weekend**

April

2nd weekend (unless that is Easter weekend): **The Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)**

May

1st weekend: **Great Locomotive Chase and Naval Battle of Port Jefferson,**

September

4th weekend: **Battle of the Brazos (beginning in 2017), Yellow Brick Road Winery, Sealy, TX**

November

Weekend before Thanksgiving: **Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation, Hempstead, TX**



Texas Division

Southern Born, Texas Proud!

"Learn About Your Heritage"

*Sons of Confederate Veterans
Texas Division*

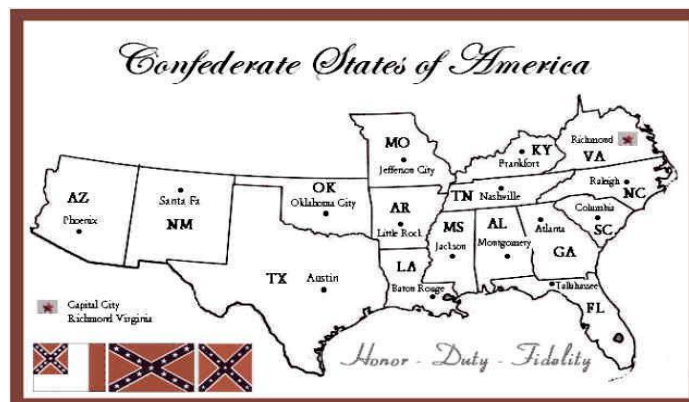


Calendar

Upcoming Schedule of Events

02/10/18	San Angelo Rodeo Parade	San Angelo, TX
03/02/18	Midland Texas Independence Day Ceremony	Midland, TX
03/02/18 - 03/03/18	Fort Clark Living History	Bracketville, TX
03/03/18	<u>3rd Annual Confederate Flag Day</u>	
03/09/18 - 03/11/18	<u>School of the Piece - Hosted by Fort Concho</u>	San Angelo, TX
03/10/18 - 03/11/18	Camp Mabry Reenactment	Austin, TX
03/30/18	Good Friday	
04/06/18	Midland Christian Living History	Midland, TX
04/13/18 - 04/15/18	Brady Living History	Brady, TX
04/20/18 - 04/21/18	Mexia Living History and Reenactment	Mexia, TX
04/21/18	San Angelo CSA Memorial Day/San Jacinto Day	San Angelo, TX
05/04/18 - 05/05/18	Fort McKavett Living History	Fort McKavett, TX
05/18/18 - 05/19/18	Rose Bud-Lott Living History and Reenactment at Tomlinson Hill	Tomlinson Hill, TX
05/18/18 - 05/19/18	Fort Lancaster Living History	Sheffield, TX
06/08/18 - 06/10/18	<u>2018 Texas Division Reunion</u>	Nacogdoches, TX
07/08/18 - 07/14/18	SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMP - TEXAS	Clifton, TX
07/18/18 - 07/21/18	<u>SCV National Reunion</u>	Franklin, TN
08/11/18	Junction Summer Parade	Junction, TX

Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.





Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>



[Donate](#)



[Subscribe](#)



[Become A Member](#)



[Renew Membership](#)

**Southern Legal Resource
Center
P.O. Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.

Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.

Thank you,
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

Join SLRC Today!



Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"



www.scv.org ★ 1-800-MySouth

What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



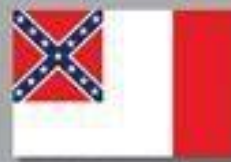
Rattle Flag.



1st National Flag.



2nd National Flag.



3rd National Flag.



Bonnie Blue Flag.



*They took a stand for us.
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to
Vindicate the Cause of the
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NEVER APOLOGIZE

FOR BEING RIGHT!

About our namesake:

belo.herald@yahoo.com

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.

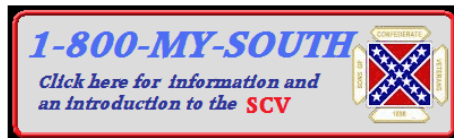
How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>